

UNIVERSITY  
OF PITTSBURGH



LIBRARY















MRS. PHEBE (HAIGITT) BUTLER.  
(Widow of Colonel Zebulon Butler.)

# PROCEEDINGS

AND

## COLLECTIONS

OF THE

# WYOMING HISTORICAL AND GEOLOGICAL SOCIETY,

FOR THE YEARS 1911-1912.

EDITED BY

REV. HORACE EDWIN HAYDEN, M. A.,

Corresponding Secretary and Librarian.

---

VOLUME XII.

---

WILKES-BARRÉ, PA.

PRINTED FOR THE SOCIETY.

1912.

PRINTED BY THE E. B. YORDY CO.,  
Wilkes-Barré, Pa.

## PREFACE.

---

The Publishing Committee has tried to fulfill its promise to issue a strictly annual volume, but circumstances unavoidable have delayed this volume six months. It is, however, believed that the interesting contents will compensate for the delay. It is most regrettable that no portrait of Colonel Zebulon Butler is extant, but we are able here to present a very interesting portrait of his widow, Mrs. Phebe (Haight) Butler, from a copy given to the Society by the heirs of Mr. Charles Edward Butler.

Especial attention is called to the Wyoming material until now unpublished, in the claims of several of its heroes for pension. These reveal the names of four veterans, survivors of the Massacre, whose record has been lost for over one hundred and thirty years. Among these claims is that of Mrs. Zebulon Butler, of whom until now very little has been known.

The Vital Statistics from the Register of St. Stephen's Church, the first Protestant Episcopal Church in northeast Pennsylvania, will attract many students of genealogy as well as lovers of the past.

The promised "Westmoreland Records" are also begun here and will be continued until the portion possessed by this Society is exhausted. The Geological and Ethnological articles will speak for themselves.

The Society is to be congratulated that the suggestion made by the Editor at the annual meeting last February, about binding the annual volume, has been so far accepted through the great kindness of Mr. Abram Nesbitt, one of our Benefactors, who has given the needed sum to bind four hundred copies of Volume XII. It is sincerely hoped that the experiment will result in some permanent plan to enable us to continue this most essential improvement.

Members will kindly charge all mistakes in the volume to the Editor. The only man who never made a mistake was translated 5,000 years ago. No man has ever been translated since. *Verbum sapienti.*

REV. HORACE EDWIN HAYDEN,  
MISS MYRA POLAND,  
GEORGE FREDERICK CODDINGTON,  
*Publishing Committee.*





# CONTENTS.

---

PREFACE .....	3
CONTENTS .....	5
ANNUAL REPORTS:	
CORRESPONDING SECRETARY AND LIBRARIAN .....	7-17
CURATOR OF ARCHAEOLOGY .....	18
TREASURER .....	19
SPECIAL FUNDS .....	20
EXPLANATION OF THE INVESTED FUNDS .....	20a-20b
HARRISON WRIGHT LIBRARY CATALOGUE—HERALDRY	21-23
CENTRAL CONNECTICUT IN THE GEOLOGIC PAST, by Joseph Barrell, E. M., Ph. D. Annual Geologi- cal Lecture. Five illustrations .....	25-54
IROQUOIS POTTERY AND WAMPUM, by Rev. W. M. Beauchamp, S. T. D. Ethnological Lecture. Three illustrations .....	55-68
ECHOES OF THE MASSACRE OF WYOMING, by Rev. Horace Edwin Hayden, M. A. Number two ..	69-105
PENSION APPLICATION OF JOSEPH ELLIOTT .....	74-81
PENSION APPLICATION OF WILLIAM HIBBARD .....	82-92
PENSION APPLICATION OF DAVID MARVIN .....	93-104
PENSION APPLICATION OF MRS. ZEBULON BUTLER. (Frontispiece) .....	107
ORIGINAL COMMISSION OF COL. ZEBULON BUTLER, 1778, AND HONOURABLE DISCHARGE, by Mr. Hayden. Two illustrations .....	105-106
LIFE OF BENJAMIN SMITH OF EXETER, LUZERNE COUNTY, PENN'A. Soldier of the Revolution. Reprinted with annotations by Rev. Horace Ed- win Hayden, M. A. ....	114-153
PENSION APPLICATION OF MRS. SMITH AND DAUGHTER.	118-122

VITAL STATISTICS, WYOMING, PENN'A., No. 2 . . . . .	154
MARRIAGE CERTIFICATE, 1800.	
THE PARISH REGISTER OF ST. STEPHEN'S PROTEST- ANT EPISCOPAL CHURCH, WILKES-BARRE, 1814- 1859, by Mr. Hayden. Two illustrations . . . . .	155-198
COMMUNICANTS . . . . .	160-173
BAPTISMS . . . . .	173-198
SOME INDIAN GRAVES AT PLYMOUTH, PENN'A, by Christopher Wren. Three illustrations . . . . .	199-204
RECORDS OF THE TOWN OF WESTMORELAND, 1772, by Mr. Hayden. From the Collections of the Society . . . . .	205-231
JUDGE JESSE FELL'S EXPERIMENT WITH WYOMING COAL, by Jesse T. Morgan . . . . .	214
BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES OF DECEASED MEMBERS:	
EDWARD EVERETT HOYT . . . . .	215
FREDERIC CORSS, M. D. . . . .	215-217
MRS. EMILY AUGUSTA (DORRANCE) FARNHAM . . . . .	217-218
SAMUEL HENDLEY LYNCH . . . . .	218-219
LIEUT. COL. GEORGE NICHOLAS REICHARD . . . . .	219-220
HON. CHARLES DORRANCE FOSTER . . . . .	221
JOHN LANING . . . . .	222
LEVI IVES SHOEMAKER, M. D. . . . .	223-224
MRS. MARY (CONYNGHAM) PARRISH . . . . .	224-225
MRS. MAUD (BALDWIN) RAUB . . . . .	226
MRS. STELLA (SHOEMAKER) RICKETTS . . . . .	226-227
GEORGE SHOEMAKER . . . . .	227-228
PERCY RUTTER THOMAS . . . . .	228
MRS. JEMIMA ELLEN (SAX) GRIFFITH . . . . .	229
EDWARD FRANKLIN PAYNE . . . . .	230
NATHAN BEACH CRARY . . . . .	230-231
OFFICERS AND MEMBERS OF THE SOCIETY . . . . .	233-240
INDEX . . . . .	241-253

# REPORTS AND COLLECTIONS

OF THE

## Wyoming Historical and Geological Society.

---

Volume XII.

WILKES-BARRÉ, PA.

1911.

---

### REPORTS.

**Report of the Corresponding Secretary and Librarian for the  
Year ending February 11, 1911.**

*To the President and Members of the Wyoming Historical  
and Geological Society:*

I have the honor of laying before you to-night the fifty-second annual report of the work done in this Society during the year that is just ended. You will ere this have received Volume XI of the "Collections and Proceedings" of the Society for 1910, and will certainly be gratified with the progress made by the Society financially and otherwise since the last annual meeting.

To me this progress at times seems very slow, though permanent, and it is only when a visitor enters the rooms, after long absence and remarks upon improvement that the increase can be appreciated by one who is always here.

There may be in the membership of the Society some few who do not appreciate its work nor realize any necessity for or any benefit arising from their membership. Certainly this annual volume, printed and fully paid for by the valuable "Coxe Publication Fund", will convince such members that the Society does fill a most important place in the history of the Wyoming Valley. Such indifferent members who wonder what use the Historical Society can be to them are, we are glad to believe, rare. For there are very few public spirited citizens of old Luzerne county who do not feel honored by their membership in this Society.

Whatever benefits the public in an educational or moral direction demands the support of every patriotic person who is not too self-centred to desire the advancement of his own city or section. "A prophet is not without honor save in his

own country." It is, therefore, worthy of mention, that owing to the work of its leaders during the past forty years this Society is reckoned throughout the United States the most active, best endowed and equipped Historical Society in Pennsylvania outside of Philadelphia.

It is difficult to take in at once the great advance made in our own land in educational and library work and historical ventures during the past fifty years from 1860 to 1910. It is only by comparison of these years from 1620 to 1860, nearly 250 years, that the tremendous difference is noticeable.

Probably the grandest public school system in the United States to-day is found in Pennsylvania. It was begun in 1834 by Governor George Wolfe, a Pennsylvania German, and splendidly fostered by his successor, Governor Joseph Ritter, another Pennsylvania German. But for years it labored under the stigma of "Education for the *poor gratis*" from the shadow of an Act of Assembly of 1809. In my boyhood this system was most objectionable to the public on this account, and the schools were called "poor schools", for those who could not afford to pay for tuition. To-day every graduate of the Pennsylvania public school system is justly proud of the source of his education.

Six years ago there were many counties in this State where no library facilities were provided for the people. In 1905 the Free Library Commission of Pennsylvania, of which your Librarian is a member, was established by an Act of the Legislature, and to-day in sixty-three out of sixty-seven of our counties there are fully 500 free Traveling libraries in as many towns and villages in the State. This system is prevailing throughout all of the Eastern States.

Fifty years ago when this Historical Society was founded it was with the Historical Society of Pennsylvania, and one other, the only Historical Society in the State outside of Philadelphia. The year 1910 closed with thirty-two such Societies in Pennsylvania, all acting and working in unison under the "Federation of Historical Societies", of which this Society is by far the second member in age and endowment.

Through the efforts of our late corresponding member, General W. H. H. Davis, of Bucks county, the Legislature some years ago authorized the Commissioners of every county to pay not more than two hundred dollars annually

to the oldest Historical Society in that county under conditions that guaranteed permanency. This provision of the State has stimulated historical interest in more than half the counties, and within the next decade the "Federation of Historical Societies" will have secured the formation of an Historical Society in every county where the public schools and free libraries are generally at their best.

Many valuable libraries have been established in the United States by the remarkable generosity of Mr. Andrew Carnegie. These libraries are endowed by him as Free Public Libraries, and he defined this title to me in his letter declining to add to our endowment, thus: "A Free Public Library is one for the support of which the public is taxed and the books are free for use to the public." No one can justly complain of this definition or of Mr. Carnegie's condition thus imposed, for it is a well known fact that we value most what costs us something. The splendid Osterhout Library of this city does not come into this class since it has been privately endowed by Mr. Osterhout as free to the public without any cost or taxation, its endowment placing it above such need. But this Wyoming Historical and Geological Society Library has been made by its trustees a *free library*, in that it is open to the *public free* of charge as a reference centre. Those who are members of this Society contribute by their dues to the needs of the public in all those branches of study covered by this Library, and thus may justly be called *public benefactors*. But this Society is not a charity. I beg your indulgence while I quote a passage from my report of 1902:

"This institution is not a charity, nor is it a luxury, nor, let me emphasize, is it for the benefit of the Corresponding Secretary and Librarian. But it is as great a need to the educational interest of this section of Pennsylvania as any public school or library can be. It is the object lesson for those great branches of study taught in all of our schools, geology and anthropology; the science of the earth, and of those who people the earth. It may be possible for some members in their appreciation of the purposes of this Society to be like the janitor who asked for an increase of working hours and of pay, and when told that the money was needed for books, replied: 'But, sor, why not buy less books.' To him the scope of the Society was limited to his immediate and narrow field of vision."

There are still comparatively intelligent people in the world who do not rise above the conditions of the Scotch farmer, whose grandfather, at his death, left him a small library of valuable books and rare folios. The heir in arranging his folios, finding them too long for the shelves he had prepared, hired a carpenter to saw off the ends of the folios to fit the shelves!

The rapid growth in the study of American History as a special branch of education during the past thirty years has been remarkable. It was not until about 1880 that a Chair of American History was established in any of our leading universities and colleges, and I think the University of Yale took the initiative when Prof. Franklin Bowditch Dexter, Litt. D., was made professor of American History.

In 1884 the American Historical Association was organized and now numbers over twenty-five hundred members in all parts of the United States, with a literature of over one hundred titles, and over fifty volumes. We are making history so rapidly that within a few decades he will be regarded as an illiterate who does not know something of the early and also later history of his own country.

One difficulty which this old Society must overcome is the lack of general knowledge of its existence and purpose. More than ten years ago the Librarian caused to be placed in all the public schools and leading hotels framed cards with the name of the Society and its hours of opening largely printed. Yet many residents of this city and some members of the Society still refer to it as the Wyoming *Valley* Historical Society.

To many who are interested in the production and mining of coal the geological character of the Society is unknown, and many geological students come here, as a final resort, for knowledge, and find with astonishment an up-to-date geological library of 2,000 volumes. I recommend the printing, framing and placing of thirty more such cards for the same purpose, giving the hours of opening.

During the past year four meetings of the Society have been held. The annual meeting, February 11, when the regular reports of the officers were read, and the officers for the year ensuing, with several members, were elected. At this meeting a very interesting paper by Dr. Frederick Charles Johnson was read in part by the Librarian. The paper covered the "Reminiscences of Rev. Jacob Johnson,"

the first pastor of the First Congregational (now First Presbyterian) Church of Wilkes-Barre, with historical data covering his life from 1722 to 1795. The paper was referred to the Publishing Committee and appears in Volume XI of the Proceedings.

The second meeting was held September 23 for the election of members and the transaction of other business.

The third meeting was held November 11. After the election of members the annual ethnological paper, under the "Laning Historical Fund", was read by Rev. William M. Beauchamp, S. T. D., of Syracuse, N. Y., Archeologist of the New York State Museum. The subject was "Some Features of Iroquois Life", with illustrations by original specimens, artifacts, etc., from our own collections, and the New York Museum. It was a valuable addition to our ethnological history. It was referred to the Publishing Committee and will appear in Volume XII of the Proceedings.

The last quarterly meeting was held December 9, when, after the election of new members, Sidney R. Miner, Esq., read a very interesting local paper kindly submitted to the Society by Oscar J. Harvey, Esq., as an unpublished chapter of his History of Wilkes-Barre, entitled the "Diary of Honorable Timothy Pickering kept during his residence in Wilkes-Barre in 1787." As this paper will appear in the third volume of Mr. Harvey's book, now in press, it was received with thanks, but was not referred to the Publishing Committee.

The Society has received many interesting and valuable additions to its Library and Collections, some of which deserve special mention, viz.:

I. Twenty-five bound scrap books of American History from Mrs. Horace See; also the sword of Lieutenant Horace See and a Spanish macheta used in the Cuban war.

II. The History of the Diocese of Bethlehem, Protestant Episcopal, covering Northeastern Pennsylvania especially. Two volumes, 1910, presented by S. R. Miner, Esq.

III. A replica of the Gold Anointing Spoon used by the Archbishop of Canterbury in the Anointing of Edward VII. at his coronation. A silver Centennial medal of President Abraham Lincoln, 1809-1909. An illustrated book, "Life

of Edward VII.", also an illustrated book of the "Hudson-Fulton celebration", three hundredth anniversary, both handsomely bound, and all presented by Mr. George H. Catlin, of Scranton.

IV. Three red oak logs dug up on the Easton turnpike at the Quarry Hotel, about five feet underground, a part of the corduroy road made by the turnpike company; presented by Alexander Harkness and Robert Birmingham.

V. An autograph account and bill of a journey from Philadelphia to Wyoming at £11.14 by David Zeisberger, against Sir William Johnson, 1762, all written and receipted by David Zeisberger.

VI. One bear and wolf trap (iron) used by George Matthias, who was murdered on Laurel Run Mountain, 1858. Presented by Robert Johnson.

VII. One portrait of Judge Warren Jay Woodward, presented by his daughter, Mrs. Frank Perley Howe.

VIII. One camp bed of Colonel Zebulon Butler, used by him during his military campaigns, 1763 to 1783. Presented by his great grandson, Mr. Steuben Butler Murray.

IX. The Butler family spinning wheel and reel from the Steuben Butler Estate, by the Misses Murray.

X. One wooden mortar and stone pestle brought from New London, Conn., by Asa Richards, 1810; presented by Mr. W. C. Sutherland, of Pittston.

XI. An oil portrait of Hon. L. D. Shoemaker, President of this Society; presented by the will of the late Dr. Levi I. Shoemaker.

XII. One lead box taken from the corner stone of the old Luzerne County Court House, made by Burnett & Carpenter, Market Street, Pennsylvania, containing the following articles, placed therein: Coin manuel; two copies of Judge Conyngham's address delivered on the occasion; the Holy Bible; "The Record of the Times", July 30, 1856; "Pittston Gazette", August 8, 1856; "Carbondale Transcript", August 1, 1856; "Democrat Wächter", August 7, 1856; "Spirit of the Valley", Scranton, August 7, 1856; "Luzerne Union", August 6, 1856; Union Lodge, 291, A. Y. M., Scranton, Luzerne county, August 12, 1856. List of members Carbondale Lodge, 241, A. Y. M.; St. John's Lodge,



233, Pittston, A. Y. M.; Lodge 261, A. Y. M., Providence, Luzerne county; copy of the list of articles deposited in the cornerstone; members of the bar of Luzerne county and list of county officers, August 12, 1856; Notice to the Burgess and Town Council of Wilkes-Barre from the Commissioners of the Laying of the Cornerstone, and the following money of 1856: One large copper cent, one silver half dollar, one quarter dollar, one-half dime, one dime, and one gold dollar, all of the date of 1856.

XIII. By the will of the late George Slocum Bennett, one of our Benefactors, the Society has been made the recipient of many most interesting relics of Frances Slocum, the lost sister of Wyoming, viz.:

A. The oil portrait of Frances Slocum painted by Winters.

B. The oil painting of her home on the Miami River, Indiana.

C. The water-colored portrait of her daughter, Mrs. Brouillette.

D. A similar portrait of Capt. Brouillette.

E. A similar portrait of her daughter, Mrs. Peter Bondy.

F. A photographic portrait of Rev. Peter Bondy.

G. The dress of Frances Slocum adorned with silver brooches.

H. A portion of the same framed, with full description.

I. The cloth blanket of Frances Slocum, adorned with silver ornaments.

J. Her moccasins, and her shawl, and the diary of Mrs. Bennett, 1836.

These have all been placed on exhibition, duly marked and registered. They form a prominent and very attractive group of the captive maid (her family and her relics), whose romantic history has been so fully woven into the history of the Wyoming Valley, that this collection will be to many the "Pièce de resistance"—the greatest charm of our Collections.

In addition to the above valuable articles lately received by the Society, I am glad to report the gift of the original small cherry table used by the Wyoming forces on which was written on that terrible day in July, 1778, the article of capitulation to Col. John Butler after the Massacre.

This table, which is fully established as the veritable table has been for many years in the possession of the late Mr. Philip Henry Myers of this city, who received it from his father Mr. John Myers, who also received it from Mrs. Martha (Bennett) Myers, whose father owned it when the capitulation was written at his house. Mr. Philip Myers, in his last Will and Testament, devised it to his daughter, Miss Carrie J. Myers, who during this present month kindly and wisely presented it to the Wyoming Historical and Geological Society, where it will ever be carefully preserved and exhibited credited to Miss Myers.

The Society has also lately become the possessor of a new typewriting machine which will greatly assist the work, and we are indebted to the kindness of Miss Jane A. Shoemaker for a most useful table appropriate for the use of the machine.

During the past year the Librarian discovered the fact that the original commission in the Continental Line, of Colonel Zebulon Butler, dated 1778, and signed by John Jay, President of the Continental Congress; also the honorable discharge of Colonel Butler, dated 1783, written and signed by General Washington, were in the possession of the United States War Department, having been sent in as proof of the claim of his widow, Mrs. Phoebe Haight Butler, for a pension. The Department claimed these as its permanent possession. I was so fortunate as to secure from the Department the privilege of photographing these carefully guarded treasures. I have had the photographs enlarged to the size of the original, and have sold to the Butler heirs quite a number at five dollars for the pair. The money thus derived I have myself added to the Colonel Zebulon Butler Fund, which is now complete. I still have a few copies on hand which can be had at the price named, before the negatives are destroyed.

I was authorized by the Trustees last fall to visit Washington and copy off, from the original, several extremely valuable applications for pensions, on the score of Revolutionary services, including three, as yet unknown and unpublished, accounts of the experiences of three Wyoming veterans of July 3, 1778. These will be read in part before the Society to-night and will be published in Volume XII of our Proceeding with others of almost equal interest. I found in the pension office applications of many Wyoming

pensioners, but their contents are already too well known to make copies desirable. I did, however, discover and copy several lists of enlistment, with the amount of bounty paid, etc., all pertaining to the Wyoming section, and these also will be published in Volume XII.

The Endowment Funds of the Society reported at the last annual meeting amounted to fifty thousand dollars, all of which was then paid in excepting eight thousand. During the year all of this had been received in cash, except two thousand of the "Publication Fund", which is amply secured.

On page 30, of Volume XI, the entire Endowment Fund is reported to January first. This list of "Funds participated in the Income and Investments", will be a feature of our annual volume. It includes the "Hon. Charles Abbott Miner Fund" of one thousand dollars, paid by the estate of our late honored Trustee, the interest to be used at the request of the family for geological purposes.

The "George Slocum Bennett Fund" of one thousand dollars has also been paid in by his estate, in accordance with his pledge, to bear his name, and the interest to be used for general purposes. These two payments place the names of the donors forever on the list of Benefactors.

Since the last annual meeting the Colonel Zebulon Butler Fund and the Ralph D. Lacoë Fund have both reached a minimum of one thousand dollars, and the Horace E. Hayden Geological Lecture Fund has reached fifteen hundred dollars paid in and invested. The Stanley Woodward Fund will this year reach seven hundred dollars. The entire amount of the Endowment Fund to February 11, 1911, is fifty-two thousand five hundred dollars, or five thousand over what was reported one year ago.

This sum may seem to the ordinary person fully adequate to our needs, but while it assures us of an annual income of near \$3,800, it does not allow for the future advancement of the Society. In the presense of the immense increase made in education on scientific and historic lines, twenty-five thousand dollars more added to our Funds would not be too much if it added only twelve hundred dollars to our income. If generous and financially able members would sometimes visit the rooms of the Society and "take in" with interested minds the needs to the public and the limited means of supplying those needs in the Society now

so permanently established, they would find here a far safer and more profitable investment than those out of sight in other sections of the country. It is surprising that those who have invested funds in the Society do not sometimes, if only once a year, visit the rooms to see what use is being made of their investment.

During the past year I received 574 letters and have written 450, besides acknowledging the receipt of books, pamphlets and gifts. During the year we have also received over 1,900 books and pamphlets, as follows:

	Books.	Pamphlets.
From the United States Government.	550	753
From the State of Pennsylvania . . . . .	65	50
By gift . . . . .	105	125
By purchase . . . . .	109	10
By exchange . . . . .	27	20
	—	—
Total . . . . .	957	958

Of the books purchased, sixty have been reported before as magazines but are now reported as bound by the Andrew Hunlock Binding Fund.

The Historiographer reports the following members deceased since February 11, 1910:

- George Slocum Bennett, died January 2, 1910.
- Percy Rutter Thomas, died March 15, 1910.
- Mrs. Annette Jenkins Gorman, died April 13, 1910.
- Captain John M. Buckalew, died April 30, 1910.
- Charles Law, died July 11, 1910.
- T. Milner Morris, died, 1910.
- Edward F. Payne, died October 17, 1910.
- Mrs. Lydia Atherton Stites, died January 13, 1910.

During the past year the following have been elected to membership in the Society:

#### HONORARY.

Rev. William M. Beauchamp, S. T. D., Syracuse, N. Y.

CORRESPONDING.

Mr. Arthur C. Parker, Albany, N. Y.

LIFE.

John B. Yeager, Wilkes-Barre.

\*Ralph Nesbitt.

Miss Fredricka Nesbitt, Easton, Pa.

Abram Nesbitt Smythe, Kingston.

Samuel Nesbitt Smythe, Kingston.

George H. Catlin, Scranton, Pa.

ANNUAL.

Miss Cornelia W. Stark, Hudson, Pa.

Miss Caroline Ives Harrower, New Haven, Conn.

Arthur Hillman, Wilkes-Barre.

Oscar Jewell Harvey, Wilkes-Barre.

William E. Traxler, Kingston.

John E. Jenkins, Wilkes-Barre.

William Henry Richmond, Scranton.

Miss B. Isabel Bertels, Wilkes-Barre.

Thomas W. Brown, Wilkes-Barre.

\*Elliot P. Kisner, Hazleton.

Major Harry W. Pierce, Dorranceton.

Mrs. Frederick Charles Johnson, Wilkes-Barre.

Mrs. Dorrance Reynolds, Wilkes-Barre.

HORACE EDWIN HAYDEN.

**Report of the Curator of Archaeology for the Year ending  
February 11, 1911.**

*To the Officers and Members of the Wyoming Historical  
and Geological Society, Wilkes-Barre, Penn'a.:*

In presenting a report on the Archeological Department of the Society for the year just closed, it may be said that the usual interest has been manifested in its work during the year and the collections continue to grow by accession of desirable specimens.

Last December the Rev. William M. Beauchamp, S. T. D., of Syracuse, N. Y., read a very interesting paper before the Society, which will appear in the next volume. When we remember that Mr. Beauchamp has given longer and more intimate study to the archeology of the Iroquois in New York and Canada than any man now living, it will be seen that his paper will be a distinct addition to the literature of the Society on the subject.

Occasion is here taken to make mention of the death of Dr. J. M. M. Gerner, of Muncy, Pa., which occurred at his home on April 19, 1910. For the past forty years Mr. Gerner had been doing for the West Branch region what our Society is doing in this field. His collection of fine Indian relics, consisting of 7,000 or more specimens, went by his arrangement to Bucknell University, at Lewisburg, Pa., where we hope they will be well taken care of and their value be appreciated.

He was a man of wide intelligence and wrote well on a number of subject, principally in a magazine issued from his own printing press, under the title of "Now and Then". Much of the early history and folk lore of his locality will be preserved through his work, which was always careful and discriminating.

The writer esteems it a privilege to have known this man and to have had the pleasure of friendly intercourse with him. At his death a gentle life went out, and one who was a lover of humanity and all created things passed from the scene. The world lost something.

It is to be hoped that others will come forward to fill the places of those who looked upon the study of man as more than a mere hobby, and who have fallen by the wayside.

Respectfully submitted,

CHRISTOPHER WREN,  
Curator of Archaeology.

**Treasurer's Report.**

January 1, 1910, to January 1, 1911.

## RECEIPTS.

Balance in Bank, January 1, 1910 .....	\$ 1,535.37
Membership Dues .....	685.00
Income from Investments .....	2,235.02
Subscriptions and Investments paid .....	5,774.24
Life Memberships .....	1,000.00
Subscription for case for Wren Collection .....	122.00
Commissioners of Luzerne county .....	200.00
Total receipts .....	<u>\$11,551.63</u>

## PAYMENTS.

Amount invested .....	\$ 6,290.00
Salaries .....	1,865.90
Incidentals .....	115.00
Telephone Rental .....	30.00
Interest on Special Funds .....	781.00
Books .....	150.00
Binding .....	75.00
Sundry Expense (including case for Wren Collection)....	216.15
Balance in Bank, January 1, 1911 .....	2,028.58
Total payments .....	<u>\$11,551.63</u>

## SECURITIES IN HANDS OF TREASURER, JANUARY 1, 1911.

## BONDS.

People's Telephone Co., 5 per cent.....	\$ 1,000.00
Frontier Telephone Co., 5 per cent.....	1,000.00
Scranton Gas & Water Co., 5 per cent.....	5,000.00
Muncie & Union City Traction Co., 5 per cent.....	1,000.00
United Gas & Electric Co., 5 per cent.....	1,000.00
Webster Coal & Coke Co., 5 per cent.....	4,000.00
Spring Brook Water Supply Co., 5 per cent.....	11,000.00
Plymouth Bridge Co., 5 per cent.....	6,000.00
Westmoreland Club, 3 per cent.....	200.00
Sheldon Axle Co., 1st., 5 per cent.....	1,000.00
Columbia Power, Light & Rys. Co., 5 per cent.....	1,000.00

## STOCKS.

Hazard Manufacturing Co., 6 per cent.....	1,000.00
Total Bonds and Stocks .....	<u>\$33,200.00</u>

## MORTGAGES.

Nine Loans on Mortgage .....	14,100.00
Total Investments, January 1, 1911 .....	<u>\$47,300.00</u>

Respectfully submitted,

CHARLES W. BIXBY,  
Treasurer.

### Funds Participating in the Income and Investments.

---

1. Colonel Zebulon Butler Fund, Ethnology .....	\$ 1,000.00
2. Coxe Family Publication Fund .....	10,000.00
3. Horace E. Hayden Fund, Geological Lectures.....	1,500.00
4. Colonel Matthias Hollenback Fund, General .....	2,000.00
5. Andrew Hunlock Fund, Binding .....	1,000.00
6. Dr. Charles F. Ingham Fund, Geology .....	520.00
(Minimum \$1,000.)	
7. Rev. Jacob Johnson Fund, General .....	278.43
(Minimum \$1,000.)	
8. Fred Morgan Kirby Fund, General .....	1,000.00
9. Ralph D. Lacoe Fund, Paleozoology .....	1,000.00
10. Augustus C. Laning Fund, Historical Lectures .....	1,000.00
11. Abram Nesbitt Fund, General .....	1,000.00
12. Sheldon Reynolds Fund, American History.....	1,000.00
13. Captain L. Denison Stearns Fund, General .....	1,000.00
14. Dr. Lewis H. Taylor Fund, General .....	1,000.00
15. Edward Welles Fund, General .....	1,000.00
16. Hon. Stanley Woodward Fund Historical Lectures..	715.00
(Minimum \$1,000.)	
17. Dr. Harrison Wright Fund, Heraldry .....	1,000.00
18. Life Membership Fund .....	20,000.00
19. General Fund .....	4,300.00
20. Hon. Charles Abbott Miner Fund, Geology .....	1,000.00
21. George Slocum Bennett Fund, General .....	1,000.00
	\$52,313.43

Nos. 6 and 16 will be completed by the sale of the Society's Publications, and No. 7 by sale of Johnson's "Historical Record of Wyoming."



## EXPLANATION OF THE INVESTED FUNDS.

An Historical Society should be conducted on a strictly business basis. This Society is obliged to hold four meetings annually. At three of the meetings papers or addresses must be made to interest members and provide material for the annual volume. Papers and addresses cost money! Its Historical and Geological Library must have books to supply the call of students; its cabinets of Geology and Ethnology must have additions. All these cost money! After five years of trial the Librarian found it impossible to carry out this system by depending on uncertain funds not in hand, or not in sight. Hence the Special Funds.

It will be noticed that of the "Invested Funds" of \$52,000, reported on page 20, fully one-third, or about \$18,000, is marked "Special", leaving only about \$33,000 marked "General".

These Special Funds are all of private origin and were given by the donors on the distinct condition that they would be used only for the purpose specified in the gift; hence could not be used for the general or current expenses of the Society. Thus one-third of the endowment of the Society is largely removed from the regular running expenses.

The Act of Assembly of May 21, 1901, authorizes the Commissioners of each county in the State to pay to the oldest Historical Society in the county a sum not exceeding \$200 annually, to be used exclusively for current expenses. Now, just as this \$200 cannot be diverted from the specified purpose, so none of the Special Funds donated to this Society for a special purpose can be used for other objects. Thus:

Fund No. 1 was given by the heirs of Colonel Zebulon Butler, and the Librarian, exclusively. No one else has been permitted to add to the Fund, nor has one dollar been added from the Society. The Fund is a Memorial to that distinguished officer, and the purpose designated in the gift and accepted by the Trustees is the Ethnological department of the Society. The income is used to purchase local Indian relics for the Butler collection, Ethnological books for the Butler library, and illustrations for the Ethnological papers published in the annual volumes.

Fund No. 2 was given by the Coxe family exclusively to provide for the annual publications of the Society and cannot be diverted to other uses.

Fund No. 3 was created by Rev. Mr. Hayden with much self-denial and labour, and the money was given by him because it was necessary to use the building of the Society to dispose of the things whereby the fund was made possible. The money was his legally, but it touched the Society, else he would not have made it, nor would he have given it for any other purpose than that designated, the providing of annual geological addresses before the Society.

Fund No. 5 was given by Mr. Hunlock to meet a very great need in the library where unbound books accumulate annually and are useless unbound.

Fund No. 9 was partly given by the family of Mr. Lacoe to provide for the Lacoe Paleozoic collection and was completed to \$1,000 by the sale of the annual "Proceedings", as per By-Law 17. This Fund and the Ingham Fund can be used at the will of the Trustees, because almost entirely given by the Society.

Fund No. 10 was donated by Mrs. George C. Smith in memory of her father, Augustus C. Laning, Vice President, 1861, and was specified for providing an annual historical paper or address before the Society.

Fund No. 12 was given by the brothers and sister of Sheldon Reynolds, Esq., President 1895, exclusively to establish a Memorial library of rare and valuable American History.

Fund No. 16 was given by the two sons of our honored founder and President Judge Woodward to commemorate his life-long membership, to be used like the Laning Fund, to provide annually an historical paper to be read before the Society and published.

Fund No. 17 was the gift of the immediate family and relatives of Harrison Wright, Ph. D., to create a Memorial library of English heraldry and genealogy, the specified object for which it was asked.

Fund No. 20 was designated by the family of Hon. Charles A. Miner for the purchase of geological books and specimens for the Society, taking the place of the Ingham Fund, which, created by the Society, will be used for general purposes.

All the other Funds are given or devoted to general purposes, and so contributed. There are always in literary and historical Societies necessities which cannot be easily met from the current funds and yet when left "at loose ends" become serious drawbacks to progress.

### Library Report, Special.

---

#### THE HARRISON WRIGHT MEMORIAL LIBRARY.

This Society is the fortunate possessor of two valuable and special libraries established by the Memorial Funds given by the respective families in memory of the late Harrison Wright, A. M., Ph. D., our most versatile and efficient Secretary for fourteen years, and his active fellow worker, Sheldon Reynolds, A. M., for ten years Corresponding Secretary, and President in 1894.

These Funds of \$1,000 each afford an annual income of fifty dollars for the purchase of special books.

The Harrison Wright Fund is designed for the purchase of works on Heraldry and English Genealogy, and The Sheldon Reynolds Fund for Scarce American History and Genealogy.

It is the intention of the Librarian to publish in this and future volumes, a full list of the titles in each library to date.

These will be followed by a list of the titles in the Colonel Zebulon Butler Library of Ethnology, and the Geological Library.

---

#### BOOKS OF THE HARRISON WRIGHT LIBRARY.

Annual Register of History, Politics and Literature. London 1758-1792 with Index. 34 Vols.

American Armory and Blue Book. London 1907. 1 Vol.

Anderson (James) Royal Genealogies, or the Genealogical Tables of Emperors, Kings and Princes from Adam to these times. Roy. folio, Old Calx, 1732. 1 Vol.

The Ancestor. A Quarterly Review of County and Family History, Heraldry and Antiquities. With Indexes 1902-5. 13 Vols.

Army Lists of Roundheads and Cavalier of the Royal and Parliamentary Armies 1642. London 1863. 1 Vol.

Alumni Oxoniensis, or Members of the University of Oxford (England) 1500-1886, with Biographical notes, Parentage, etc. Joseph Foster. 4 Vols.

Bardsley (C. W.) Our English Surnames, etc. London 1893. 1 Vol.

Brydges (Sir E.) Collins's Peerage of England, London 1812. 9 Vols

Burke (John) Genealogical and Heraldic History of the Commoners of Great Britain and Ireland. London 1833-1838. 4 Vols.

Burke (J. Bernard). Dictionary of the Landed Gentry with Supplement and General Index. London 1852. 3 Vols.

Burke. Ditto 5th Edition. 2 Vols.

- Burke (J. B.) The Royal Families of England, Scotland and Wales with Descendants, Sovereigns and Subjects. London 1851. 2 Vols.
- Burke (J. B.) Genealogical and Heraldic History of the Colonial Gentry. London 1891-5. 2 Vols.
- Burke (J. B.) Genealogical and Heraldic Dictionary of the Peerages of England, Ireland and Scotland. Extinct, Dormant and in Abeyance. London 1866. 1 Vol.
- Burke (J. B.) Genealogical and Heraldic History of Extinct and Dormant Baronetries of England. London 1844. 1 Vol.
- Boutell (Charles) English Heraldry. London 1904. 1 Vol.
- Clark (George) Genealogies of Morgan and Glanmorgan. London 1886. 1 Vol.
- Collins (Arthur) Peerage of England. Genealogical, Biographical and Historical, etc. London 1750. 6 Vols.
- Collins (Arthur) Baronetage of England. London 1741. 5 Vols.
- Cornwall. Visitation of 1530-1620 by J. L. Vivian 1887. 1 Vol.
- Crisp (F. A.) Abstract of Somersetshire (England) Wills, etc., copied from Manuscript. London 1889-90. 6 Vols.
- Crisp (F. A.) Calendar of Wills at Ipswich (Eng.) 1444-1600. 1 Vol.
- Crisp (F. A.) Marriage License Bonds in Suffolk. Archdeaconry Registry at Ipswich 1663-1750. London 1900. 1 Vol.
- Croziers General Armory (American) N. Y. 1904. 1 Vol.
- Chester (Col. L.) London Marriage Licenses 1521-1629. Edited by Joseph Foster, London. 1 Vol.
- Chesters; Genealogical Memoir of the Extinct Families of Chesters of Chicheley. 200 Pedigrees. By R. E. C. Waters. London 1808. 2 Vols.
- Collection of State Trials of England. Volume 5. London 1730. 1 Vol.
- Dickson. The Border or Riding Clans with History of the Clan Dickson. Albany 1889. 1 Vol.
- Dymoke, Dimick; Scrivelsby, the Home of the Champions of England with some account of the Marmion and Dymoke Families. By S. S. Lodge. London 1804. 1 Vol.
- Devonshire. Lost Parish Registers 1596-1644. R. Granville 1908. 1 Vol.
- Devonshire Pedigrees. Visitation of 1620. John Tuckett 1856. 2 Vols.
- Durham. Pedigrees recorded at the Visitation of the County of Durham 1575. 1615. 1616. Edited by Joseph Foster. 1 Vol.
- French. County Records of the Surnames of Frances, Francis French, in England A. D. 1100-1350. By A. D. Weld. 1 Vol.
- French. Notes on the names of Frances and French in Scotland and of the Frenches of Thorndykes. Boston 1893-1896. 1 Vol.
- Fenstanton, Warboys & Hexham Records 1644-1720. Underhill 1854. 1 Vol.
- Farrar (Henry) Irish Marriages 1771-1812. 2 Vols.
- Grey's Inn. Register of Admissions in Grey's Inn with Marriages in Grey's Inn Chapel. 1695-1754. Edited by Joseph Foster. 1 Vol.
- Gentleman's Magazine (The), a General and Historical Chronicle. 1735-1826. London. Indexed. 138 Vols.

- Hertfordshire, St. Albans Parish Register 1558-1689. W. Brigg. 1 Vol.
- Herald and Genealogist (The). Edited by I. G. Nichols. London 1863-1874. 8 Vols.
- Junius. Authorship of with Biographical Memoir of Lt. Col. Isaac Barré, M. P. By John Britton, F. S. D. London 1848. Portraits of Barré. 1 Vol.
- London. Visitation of 1633-35. Sir Henry St. George. Edited by Howard Chester 1878. 2 Vols.
- Lysons (D. and S.) Magna Britannia. Topography of Devonshire. The 6th Vol. only. London 1822. 2 Vols.
- Miscellanea, Genealogica et Heraldica. J. J. Howard. London 1874-1894. First, Second, Third and Fourth Series. 17 Vols.
- Middlesex. The Visitation of 1643. Edited by Joseph Foster. London 1887. 1 Vol.
- Marshall (G. W.) The Genealogists Guide. Last Edition. London 1906. 1 Vol.
- Northamptonshire. Visitations of 1564 and 1618-19. Edited by W. C. Metcalfe 1887. 1 Vol.
- Notes and Queries (Historical and Genealogical) 1849-1888 with Indexes. (English) 86 Vols.
- Ormerod (George) History of the County Palatine and City of Chester, England, 2d Ed. London 1882. 3 Vols.
- Phillimore (W. P. W.) Somerset Parish Registers. London 1898. 8 Vols.
- Wiltshire Parish Registers. 3 Vols.
- Reitstap (J. B.) Armorial General. 2d Ed. (Continental Heraldry) 1907. 2 Vols.
- Somersetshire. Visitation of 1531, 1573 and 1591. Edited by F. W. Weaver. 1 Vol.
- Tissington (S.) Epitaphs and Monumental Inscriptions. London 1857. 1 Vol.
- Watson (Mrs. A. R.) of Sceptred Race. 1910. 1 Vol.
- Watson (Mrs. A. R.) A. Royal Lineage, Alfred the Great. 901-1701. 1 Vol.
- Western Antiquarian, Devonshire, by Wright 1881-1892. 11 Vols.
- Waters (Henry F.) Genealogical Gleanings in England. Boston 1901. 1 Vols.
- Wilkes (John) Letters of, to his daughter, Miss Wilkes. 1774-1796. London 1804. 5 Vols.
- Yorkshire. Visitation 1584. By Glover. Edited by Joseph Foster, 1875. 1 Vol.
- Pedigree Register (The), George Sherwood, 1910-11. 2 Vols.
- Matthews (John) American Armoury or Blue Book 1907. 1 Vol.
- Transactions of the Glasgow Archaeological Society. Vol. 1. 1 Vol.
- Round (J. H.) Studies in Peerage and Family History 1892. 1 Vol.
- Blome. Alphabetical Account of the Nobility and Gentry of the Counties of England and Wales. London 1673. 1 Vol.
- Sims (Richard) Manual for the Genealogist, Topographer, Antiquarian and Legal Professor, etc. London 1856. 1 Vol.





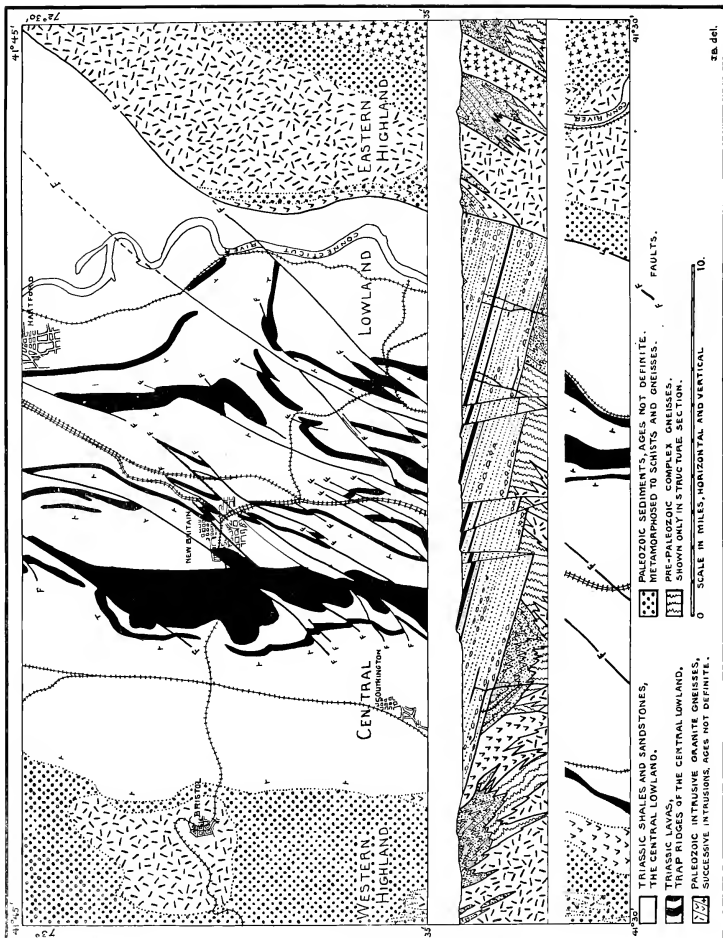


Figure I. GEOLOGIC MAP of CENTRAL CONNECTICUT  
with  
STRUCTURE SECTION on Lat.  $41^{\circ} 35' N$ .



# CENTRAL CONNECTICUT IN THE GEOLOGIC PAST.

BY JOSEPH BARRELL, E. M., PH. D.  
Professor of Structural Geology in Yale University.

READ BEFORE THE WYOMING HISTORICAL AND GEOLOGICAL SOCIETY.

APRIL 28, 1911.

---

(HAYDEN GEOLOGICAL LECTURE FUND.)

---

"The hills are shadows, and they flow  
From form to form and nothing stands;  
They melt like mists, the solid lands,  
Like clouds they shape themselves and go."  
TENNYSON.

---

INTRODUCTION :	OUTLINE.
Plan of the paper .....	25
Geologic history expressed by structure sections .....	27
The measure of geologic time .....	29
DESCRIPTION OF CENTRAL CONNECTICUT :	
A part of the Appalachian province .....	37
The surface .....	32
The rock structure .....	35
STRUCTURE SECTIONS OF SUCCESSIVE GEOLOGIC PERIODS :	
The present geologic time .....	38
Connecticut during the glacial period .....	39
The close of the Tertiary period .....	40
In the Cretaceous period .....	40
The block mountains of the early Jurassic .....	41
Close of the Triassic basin .....	42
Beginning of the Triassic basin .....	44
Close of the Appalachian revolution .....	45
THE PANORAMA OF GEOLOGIC TIME .....	47
THE MEANING OF THE SHIFTING SCENES .....	50

---

## INTRODUCTION.

*Plan of the paper.*—The great lesson taught by the study of the outer crust is that the earth-mother, like her children, has attained her present form through ceaseless change—change which marks the pulse of life and which shall cease only when her internal forces slumber and the cloudy air and surf-bound ocean no more are moving garments. The flowing landscapes of geologic time may be likened to a kinetoscopic

panorama. The scenes transform from age to age, as from act to act; seas and plains and mountains of different types follow and replace each other through time; as the traveler sees them succeed each other in space. At times the drama hastens and unusual rapidity of geologic action has in fact marked those epochs since man has been a spectator upon the earth. Science demonstrates that mountains are transitory forms, but the eye of man through all his lifetime sees no change, and his reason is appalled at the conception of a duration so vast that the milleniums of written history have not accomplished the shifting of even one of the fleeting views which blend into the moving picture. The reason becomes convinced by argument, but drawings assist the imagination in rebuilding on the present rock foundation and eroded structures the shadowy outlines of the former landscapes which they imply. Central Connecticut is here chosen for such graphic study. A statement of the present surface form and geologic structures is given as a basis for the reconstruction by drawings of the forms and structures of the past. Having followed the evidence backward through the geologic ages to that period when obscurity darkens the farther past the vision is turned forward and, abandoning argument, there flows before the observer in returning to the living age the panorama of geologic time. But science not only reconstructs the past. It also asks the questions—why and whither. In order not wholly to omit an answer there is given therefore at the close of this study a brief conclusion on the meaning of the shifting scenes.

The limits of this paper and the great number of events which are reviewed prevent an extensive discussion of the local evidence, which may be found in large part, however, in other publications.<sup>1</sup> But the conclusions depart from

---

<sup>1</sup>See especially Davis, W. M., *The Triassic Formation of Connecticut*, 18th Ann. Rpt. U. S. Geol. Surv., Part II, pp. 9-192, 1898; also, Rice, W. N., and Gregory, H. E., *Manual of the Geology of Connecticut*, Bull. No. 6, Conn. Geological and Natural History Survey, 1906.

those previously expressed in some particulars, where a study of the field or theoretical considerations has led the present writer to other views. The subject lends itself to popular treatment and technical writing has been avoided therefore, as much as possible, even at the expense of some expansion in length, but the structure sections here presented are wholly new and it is hoped that they and parts of the discussion are not without interest to geological specialists.

*Geologic history expressed by structure sections.*—Geologic studies commonly center in a written description and are illustrated by maps and structure sections which show the rock formations as they exist at the present time. In this article the form of presentation is reversed and the later geologic history of central Connecticut centers about a succession of graphic portrayals with written descriptions to precede and explain these views. A structure section passing east and west near Meriden and Middletown shows the rock formations as they would appear on the walls of a deep trench, and the surface outline shows the magnitude and relations of hills and valleys. Upon this structure section, as upon a wide canvas, the spectator may in imagination review the changes which pass from age to age over this one portion of the earth.

The structure section of the Present Geologic Time, as shown in Figures 1 and 2, is based upon the location of surface outcrops, and the information which these give to the geologist of the underground structure. But except for the surface line, this, like other structure sections, is the product of the scientific imagination. The deeper the section is carried and the more complicated the geology the more it must fail of accuracy, though its value may still be great in graphically explaining the geologic history of the region. The surface of the earth, which alone is open to observation, is, however, a shifting surface of erosion, separating that portion of the rocks invisible because destroyed, from that other portion invisible because not yet brought to the scene of destruction.

From the study of this soil-clad surface which intersects the original structure of the rocks, the vanished portion above our heads may be as legitimately portrayed by the same methods of reasoning and with a similar degree of accuracy as the invisible structures below our feet. The structure may then be progressively simplified by taking away the effects of successive crustal movements and thereby graphically show the structural evolution. The corresponding landscape may be restored for each stage by invoking the principles which underlie erosion and deposition and applying these to derive the relations between the present and the past. It has been noted that the precision of parts of the structure section becomes less the farther they are from the controlling surface of observation and in a similar manner, the precision of the delineation of the ancient surface of erosion becomes less the farther it is removed from relationship with the present landscape. Limits are, therefore, reached in geologic time as well as in hidden depth beyond which inference weakens and portrayal cannot go.

The method has its value on the one hand in overcoming the confusion of words and in visualizing impressively change following change in the protean earth. It shows with some degree of geologic precision the chronologic mile posts of the flowing landscape. But the limitations of scale preclude the representation on the same drawings of detailed views, such as met the eyes of the changing denizens of each age. Their restoration and the scenes which they lived among await the imagination and the pencil of the geologic artist.<sup>1</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup>See a forthcoming bulletin of the Connecticut Geological and Natural History Survey, *Triassic Life of the Connecticut Valley*, by Richard Swann Lull, Professor of Vertebrate Paleontology in Yale University. This bulletin will treat in detail the life of Triassic times as drawn in part from knowledge of the bones, but especially from the wonderfully rich and unique footprint record of the Triassic rocks of Connecticut and Massachusetts.

The graphic method has the disadvantage, on the other hand, of requiring the definite expression of detail, where in the nature of the problem a knowledge of detail is more or less absent, but this defect, inherent in drawings, is seen to be small if the reader follows the evidence on which they are based and uses them for the purpose of visualizing general conclusions.

The conventional structure sections show neither the landscape of the background nor the clouds above, but for the present purpose they may be effectively added. The atmosphere and its clouds belong to the earth. In wind and rain they play their geologic parts. Climate is expressed in the present to some extent by cloud forms and ancient climates are recorded in the crust by the character of the contemporaneous erosion and sedimentation. Furthermore, each type of cloud has a tendency toward a certain size and elevation and gives a rude gigantic scale against which may be measured the mountain heights. Observations at the Blue Hill Observatory, for example, showed that the Cumulus, or summer day clouds, in summer have their flat bases at an average elevation of 4,900 feet above the land surface, in winter at an elevation of 4,600 feet. Their rounded, tumultuous summits average 1,500 feet higher.<sup>1</sup> The heights as found in other countries are not markedly different, but the average height increases about 1,400 feet from morning to noon, and from day to day may depart from the mean for the hour of the day within somewhat similar limits. The flat base of the Cumulus may be regarded, therefore, as usually ranging from three-quarters of a mile to a mile and a quarter above the surface of the plains.

*The Measure of Geologic time.*—Man measures his life by a few score years; the years of the earth are measured by scores of millions, an abyss of time so vast in comparison

---

<sup>1</sup>H. H. Clayton and S. P. Ferguson, Measurements of Cloud Heights and Velocities. Annals of Astronomical Observatory of Harvard College, Vol. XXX, Part III, 1892.

that the mind cannot fathom it save by the use of analogy. Let a year be represented by a foot; the average length of human life is measured then by the breadth of a dwelling house, and human history is limited approximately to a mile; but the duration of geologic time is comparable to the circumference of the globe. The length of geologic ages cannot be accurately stated in years, but the rather conservative estimates of J. D. Dana are given in the annexed table of geologic time, the periods of which are here omitted previous to the Mesozoic. It is seen that each preceding era of the last four is longer than the sum of all succeeding eras, but as to the duration of the first two eras not even their ratio to the later times is known. In the region selected for the present study the history can be well deciphered back to the beginning of the Mesozoic, and it will be seen that many events which have transformed the face of nature have been crowded into that time. Yet it is probably not over a fourth of that geologic time since the beginning of the fossil record of living forms, nor more than a tenth of the entire history of the world. The length of the geologic periods is measured by the work of erosion and deposition, and the changes which pass over central Connecticut from period to period, as expressed in the accompanying drawings, enable the reader to form some estimate for himself of their relative duration. In most cases it is seen that each preceding change involves a greater transformation and implies a longer lapse of time than those which follow, as shown in the estimates of the table. But knowledge becomes vague in proportion as the distant evidence has become destroyed through the recording of later events, and the student of geologic time looking over the illimitable past is reminded of a mountainous landscape. Beyond the nearby foothills range after range breaks the view, each rising higher, the scale of magnitude continually increasing; but the eye gradually losing all detail of form. Beyond the blue rim of the horizon the reason knows that still other mountains lie.

TABLE OF GEOLOGIC TIME.

ESTIMATE OF LENGTH.	ERAS.	AGES.	PERIODS.
30,000	Psychozoic	Age of Man	Human
3,000,000	Cenozoic	Age of Mammals	Quaternary Tertiary
9,000,000	Mesozoic	Age of Reptiles	Upper Cretaceous Lower Cretaceous Jurassic Triassic
36,000,000	Paleozoic	Age of Amphibians Age of Fishes Age of Invertebrates	
?	Proterozoic		
?	Archeozoic		

## DESCRIPTION OF CENTRAL CONNECTICUT.

## Figure 1.

*A part of the Appalachian province.*—The geologic province of the Appalachian mountain system stretches from Newfoundland to Georgia and in width it reaches from the Atlantic coastal plains to the plains of the Central States. It is divided into many belts, which form sub-provinces, each with its own geologic record, each telling better than another some particular geologic story. The history of each region is in part local, in part general. In describing, therefore, the geologic past of central Connecticut since the Paleozoic, one may find a general description of events similar to those which have passed over all that belt of the Appalachian system which stretches through Massachusetts, Connecticut, New Jersey, and Southeastern Pennsylvania to central North Carolina. To a lesser degree the history has corresponding stages in those belts of the Appalachians to

the east and west. The local description, besides giving details of local interest, serves, by concentrating the attention, to bring out sharply the magnitude of the changes which mark the passage of geologic time. It is thought, therefore, that such a discussion may serve for more than local interests.

*The surface features.*—The surface of the land is the product of erosion, and with respect to different levels of the sea. The erosion of the portions above sea level during each period has furthermore been carried to varying degrees of completion. The result has been to divide Connecticut into three geographic provinces, the Central Lowland, and the Eastern and Western Highlands. The Central Lowland trends nearly north and south across the central part of the State and extends northward across Massachusetts. On the northern boundary of Connecticut it has a breadth of twenty miles, but narrows southward to about eight miles at the latitude of New Haven. It constitutes throughout most of its length the broad valley of the Connecticut river, but the latter abandons the Lowland at Middletown and has carved from that point a gorge diagonally across the Eastern Highland to Long Island Sound. The southern end of the Central Lowland is consequently drained by several small rivers which flow into New Haven harbor. With the exception of the narrow belts of marble which occur in the western part of the State the Triassic shales and sandstones which underlie the Lowland are the rocks least resistant to decay and erosion, and have, therefore, rapidly, from the geologic standpoint, been worn low. The Eastern and Western Highlands, on the contrary, are, with the exception of the small Pomperaug Valley, lying west of the map, underlaid wholly by metamorphic rocks; these are crystallized sediments or mashed and recrystallized igneous rocks. With the exception of the marble belts the metamorphic rocks are hard and insoluble and therefore slow to decay



into soil. But this means slow erosion save where the stream currents carving with the sand and gravel of their beds wear out narrow valleys. Thus it is seen that the geologic structure is the fundamental factor which controls the nature of the surface. The Central Lowland is in its larger aspect a plain, but in detail it is seen to consist largely of low hills with flowing outline. The rivers meander through the Lowland in broad valleys but with well-defined channels. Prominent but interrupted ridges of trap rock run the length of the valley and rise several hundred feet above the general level. The principal streams are less than a hundred feet above the sea, but the rolling surface of the Lowland lies mostly from 100 to 400 feet higher, the northern parts in Connecticut averaging about 100 feet higher than the southern. The gentle slopes and deep soil are suited to agriculture; numerous small cities and several larger ones have developed and communication is easy in all directions.

The Lowland plain bevels across the structure of the rocks beneath and is therefore a plain of erosion. But even if the present narrow river valleys be in imagination refilled with the rock which they have excavated the Lowland surface will be seen to be not level, but diversified by low hills 100 to 200 feet in height. It is therefore not a plain but a peneplain, that is,—almost a plain. The general uniformity of level at an elevation which in central Connecticut averages about 200 feet, indicates, furthermore, that the peneplain was developed by subaerial erosion when the land stood about 200 feet lower than at present. A more recent uplift has permitted the streams to cut to a lower level and erosion has begun to destroy the peneplain which formerly it brought into existence, by beginning to create a new one at the present level of the river.

The Eastern and Western Highlands are in their larger aspects plateaus and in regions removed from the principal rivers, as at Litchfield, this relative flatness of the upper surface is conspicuous, the local relief being no greater

than in the Central Lowland, though the average elevation may be more than a thousand feet above the sea. Over most of the highland area, however, the rivers and their tributaries have sunk into the upland, eroding narrow valleys of considerable grade, dissecting the plateau into a greater or less ruggedness and making communication across the drainage systems more difficult than in the Lowland. If the valleys be filled in imagination with the rock which the rivers have removed from them the plateau character of the Highlands become apparent. But it is not a level plateau; on the northern boundary line of Connecticut it attains an elevation of about 1700 feet above the sea in the west and descends to an elevation of about 600 feet at the eastern limit of the State. From this elevation on the north the plateau slopes south and the place where it reaches sea level determines the Connecticut shoreline of Long Island Sound. At the southern limit the dissected Highlands therefore grade into an undissected lowland, albeit one of rocky character. The result is that along the shore Lowland and Highlands lose their distinctions in elevation and the only railroad which runs across the State independently of both rock structure and the river valleys is the Shore Line of the New York, New Haven and Hartford Railroad. On the Highlands the soil is in general thinner and more stony than on the Lowland, and agriculture meets with less reward.

The Highland surface, like that of the Lowland, truncates the rock structure. It is, therefore, like the latter, the product of erosion, but during an earlier geologic period, when this plateau surface lay near the level of the sea and erosion continued to sap the slopes of all hills which rose above its surface, but could not carve the rocks below. The hills gradually melted down until they possessed but a remnant of their former height. The valleys became broad and open. A peneplain extended far and wide, interrupted by a few remaining mountain knots. Then after a long

interval a broad swelling uplift of the land created a lower sea level; a lower base level toward which the rivers began to etch their channels and the Highlands began to be destroyed.

*The rock structure.*—The erosion surface gives the data for deciphering one side of geologic history, that of the surface activities; the rock structure gives another side of this history, that connected with the forming and transforming of the rocks. The structure section shown in figure 1 shows the attitude and nature of the rock formations, the oldest being united in one group,—the pre-Paleozoic complex gneisses. Back of the Paleozoic ages lies a tangled record which speaks however of eras of mountain-making, erosion and sedimentation, followed by the manifestation on a prodigious scale of new mountain-making forces. The sediments were crystalized, mashed, and injected with sheets and masses of molten rock. Thus developed the pre-Paleozoic complex gneisses, the result of internal forces so vast as to remold the nature of the crust and everywhere hide in obscurity the earliest history of the earth. This "Basement Complex" does not rise to the surface on the line of the structure section, its nearest outcrops being in the northwestern portion of the State.

The second group of rocks shown in the drawings comprises the Paleozoic sediments. During the greater part of those ages Connecticut was however then, as now, a part of the land, but differing from the present in that it stood on the eastern side of an inland sea. Long Island Sound was not yet in existence and the Appalachians extended to the south, where now the continent is submerged. The mountain system was furthermore subjected more than once to movements of folding and uplift. The Paleozoic sediments therefore represent only certain periods when the land stood lowest and the sea held widest sway. Only portions of those deposits have been preserved, the parts which were folded down rather than thrust up. The folding, mashing

and crystallization to which these sediments were subjected in mountain-making movements of the Paleozoic especially near its close, have been so great as to transform them completely into crystalline schists and gneisses. All fossils which they once may have contained have been obliterated and the age of the sediments further than that they belong to the Paleozoic is not known.

The third group of formations comprise the intrusive igneous rocks of Paleozoic age. They are mostly granite gneisses, forced at repeated intervals into the older rocks as molten masses of great volume, solidifying into granites, later crushed into gneisses. Their invasions record times of revolution, of uplift and mountain-making, even as the sediments into which they were forced recorded by their making times of quiet and local subsidence. The intrusive rocks probably belong mostly to the closing periods of the Paleozoic when the ancient order of lands and seas and the life inhabiting them was being broken up and the world stage was being reset for the drama of the Age of Reptiles. But since the sediments are not precisely dated neither can the age of the granite gneisses be definitely known. Farther west, in New York State, seas prevailed until near the close of the Paleozoic and the unmetamorphosed strata record with fulness the progress of life and the sequence of the ages, but near the western border of New England many formations disappear, others change their sedimentary character, metamorphism masks their original nature and before the Central Lowland is reached they pass into a tangle of metamorphic and igneous rocks, a second Basement Complex, only less profoundly changed than the pre-Paleozoic Complex below. Indeed, until within recent years no separation was made between them, and the greater part of Connecticut with the rest of New England was regarded as made of rocks of Archean age. But although the original nature of the sediments is so greatly blurred the metamorphism and igneous intrusion clearly record a history still more impres-

sive to the imagination, for they are the basement structures of an ancient range of mountains, the Paleozoic Alps of New England, a generation of mountains long since vanished, but whose rugged slopes and majestic heights the mind of man has learned to build anew.

The fourth group of rocks shown on the structure sections is that of the Triassic sediments and lavas. These are red to brown shales and sandstones with, in certain localities, many conglomerate beds. Intrusions of trap were forced into these sediments as thinly molten sheets and at three separate times great floods of lava welled over the surface. These were poured out while the Triassic muds and sands were accumulating and subsiding, and each in turn became buried beneath the later beds of the formation. Uplift of the neighboring regions and subsidence over the region of accumulation permitted erosion and sedimentation to proceed until a maximum thickness of certainly more than two miles, very possibly as much as three miles, had accumulated. The sediments and the lavas were laid down in approximately horizontal sheets but they now exhibit a regional dip to the east which averages from fifteen to twenty degrees. Erosion has planed across these inclined strata exposing them to view from top to bottom. The trap flows consist of harder rock and have not been worn so low as the soft rocks which underlie the valley floor. But the outcrops of the lavas are broken and offset and repeated, indicating that the Triassic formation has been shattered into great crust blocks which have slipped on fault planes hundreds or thousands of feet with respect to each other. The original position of the sediments has therefore been modified by both tilting and faulting; as shown on the structure section. The floor upon which the Triassic land waste began to be laid down has again become exposed as the eastern slope of the Western Highland. It is a fairly plane surface eroded across various metamorphic rocks and indicates a great lapse of time following the elevation of the late

Paleozoic mountains, before the beginning of the Triassic sedimentation.

The life record as shown by many footprints and rare fossil bones belongs to the upper Triassic and may encroach into the Jurassic period.

Later than the Triassic the only deposits in Connecticut consist of the thin mantle of glacial drift and surface gravels, sands, and clay which mark the presence and the retreat of the continental ice sheet of the geologically recent Quaternary period, the age of ice. Having given this general review of the geology of central Connecticut, the attention may be turned to the structure sections which represent the successive geologic events and the evidence upon which each is based.

#### STRUCTURE SECTIONS OF SUCCESSIVE GEOLOGIC PERIODS.

*The present geologic time, Figure 2.*—The section shows the relatively slight relief of the valley ridges and the Highlands above the Central Lowland, as compared to the former reliefs implied by the eroded structures. A new cycle of erosion has begun but has not yet made much progress toward completion, as shown by the narrowness of the alluvial flood plains, the hilly character of the Lowland on a small scale and the steep slopes of the valley walls. Uplift has therefore been geologically recent but has been of a broad and uniform nature since the next older baselevel of erosion represented by the peneplain of the Central Lowland is still approximately level though slightly higher in the north. Its elevation on the line of the structure section is about 200 feet and this marks the amount of uplift. The present cycle of erosion, although but slightly advanced, has been in progress, however, since at least the Quaternary period, as the river valleys are mantled with glacial till and floored with outwash gravels, showing that they were eroded before the last ice invasion. The partial completion of the cycle is, therefore, a measure of the relative length

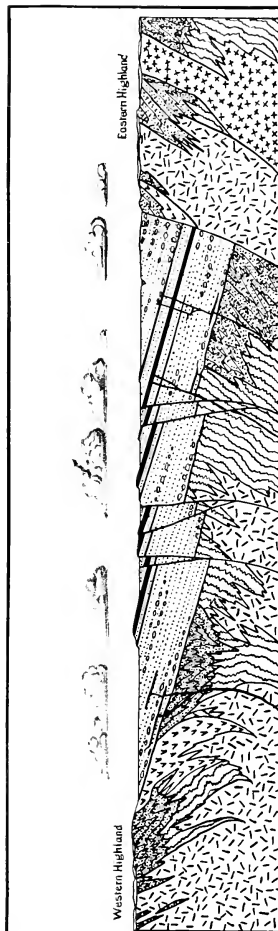


Figure 2. PRESENT GEOLOGIC TIME

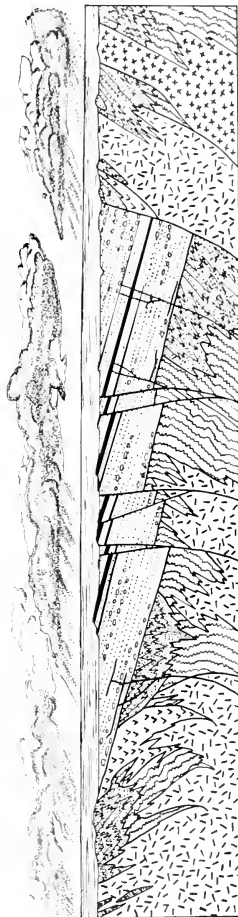
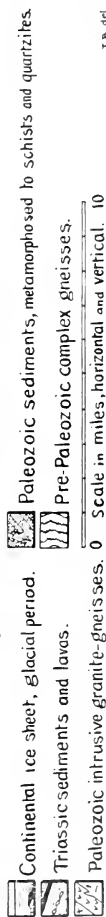


Figure 3. DURING THE GLACIAL PERIOD



# STRUCTURE SECTIONS of CENTRAL CONNECTICUT

Lat. 41° 35' N. True vertical scale.



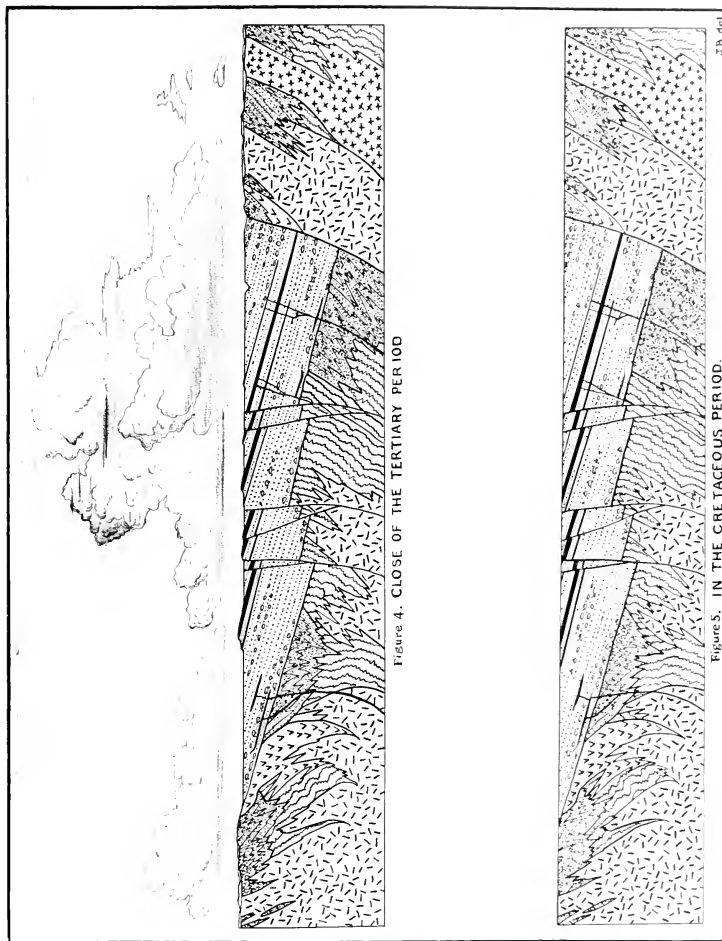


of a part or all of the interglacial stages of the Quaternary period, rather than a product of post-Quaternary time. But the uplift has been so small and the erosion of the rock last raised above sea level is so little advanced that the results cannot be given expression upon the structure section. The importance of noting its presence lies in pointing out the relative insignificance of recent erosion and in emphasizing the fact that all the features shown in the drawing are the impress of earlier geological periods, not of that in which we live.

*Connecticut during the glacial period, Figure 3.*—The continental ice sheet reached as far south as Long Island and buried all the hills of Connecticut, as well as the Catskill, Green, and White mountains. From various lines of evidence its thickness over the Central Lowland on this line when at its maximum may be estimated as approximately a half mile. It was an unbroken arctic desert mantling the northern half of the continent, similar to the present ice caps of Greenland and Antarctica and attaining a thickness of at least two miles in its central portions; a desert whose icy base was in slow but perpetual motion toward its margin, while its surface snows, analagous to the dusts of tropical deserts, were hurtled outward more rapidly by the freezing winds which at short intervals blew from its center. The ice removed the original soil and ground off a certain amount of rock but did not remodel the landscape and left it in all its larger features essentially as it found it, a surface shaped by running water. Upon the final retreat, however, a disordered mantle of glacial waste was left upon the rock floor. The hollows were marked by lakes and swamps and the river valleys choked with sand and gravel deposited by the streams flowing from the receding glacial margin. Such features cannot be expressed upon the section but constitute the evidence from which the appearance of the ice cap is restored.

*The close of the Tertiary period, Figure 4.*—During the Tertiary period several movements of regional uplift of the Appalachian province took place and at each halt the rivers carved down to near the new and, with respect to the rocks, the lower level of the sea; their tributaries sapped the hills and a new cycle of erosion with respect to a new baselevel became initiated. In the latest Tertiary the land stood still for a considerable time, and the peneplain of the Central Lowland became developed at sea level. The time, however, was too short for the harder rocks of the Highlands to suffer much destruction and the difference in level between the two plains measures the amount of the several Tertiary movements. At about the close of the Tertiary the temporary crustal quiescence was destroyed. A marked uplift of the lands, especially in higher latitudes, preceded the gathering of the ice sheets and characterized the earlier portion of the glacial period. It occurred in several stages and was marked by oscillatory reversals, but the aggregate effect was to initiate a new cycle of erosion during which Chesapeake and Delaware bays and Long Island Sound were carved as river valleys in the soft deposits of the Coastal Plain, and gorges and narrow valleys were cut by the larger streams farther inland. The structure section shows the gorge of the Connecticut river trenched in the peneplain of the Central Lowland. A subsidence which began in the latter part of the glacial period has, however, brought the Central Lowland part way back toward its original level. This lower attitude of the lands, as compared to the elevation attained in the late part of the Tertiary and early part of the Glacial periods, has resulted in the development of Long Island Sound and the partial silting up of the channel of the Connecticut river.

*In the Cretaceous period, Figure 5.*—The peneplain whose remnants still constitute the plateau surface of the Highlands slopes down to the shores of Long Island Sound and is extended beneath the Lower Cretaceous sands and clays



J.B. del.

Figure 4. CLOSE OF THE TERTIARY PERIOD

Figure 5. IN THE CRETACEOUS PERIOD.

- |  |                                       |  |                                |
|--|---------------------------------------|--|--------------------------------|
|  | Triassic sediments and lavas.         |  | Paleozoic sediments.           |
|  | Paleozoic intrusive granite-gneisses. |  | Pre-Paleozoic complex gneisses |

0. Scale in miles, horizontal and vertical. 10.

## STRUCTURE SECTIONS of CENTRAL CONNECTICUT



which underlie Long Island and also the Coastal Plain which extends from Staten Island to the south. The seaward part of this erosion surface was, therefore, already completed at the beginning of the Lower Cretaceous, at which time a subsidence of its margins caused these sands and clays to be deposited upon it, a floor of ancient granites and metamorphic rocks. The inland portions of the peneplain continued to be carved by erosion over the upper watersheds of the rivers during the passage of Cretaceous time, sapping the flanks of the isolated groups of mountains where the Catskills, Green, and White mountains, and Southern Appalachians still rise above the level of the now elevated plain.

To restore Central Connecticut to its appearance during Cretaceous time the peneplain must be again depressed to near the level of the sea and the Lowland basin and the narrower valleys of the Highlands must be filled with the rock removed during the Tertiary cycles of erosion. The result is a land of so little relief that the hills do not show on the scale of the drawing. In Connecticut the ancient Appalachians had been destroyed and the present generation of the Appalachian ridges and plateaus were not yet born. The obliteration of the former land relief marks the completion of an erosion cycle. In soft rocks the cycle becomes rapidly completed as measured by the standards of geologic time. In hard rocks, such as those of the Highlands, it requires a far longer time to develop a peneplain, but also a corresponding time is required for its destruction after it has become uplifted. The flat summits of the Highlands are therefore the relics of an ancient cycle of erosion much longer in its duration than all of later geologic time.

*The block mountains of the early Juraissic, Figure 6.*—The Triassic sediments of the Connecticut Valley and other areas in Eastern North America, show by their fossils that they were deposited in late Triassic time. The develop-

ment of the Cretaceous peneplain across these Triassic rocks by the beginning of the Lower Cretaceous period indicates that the Triassic sediments were tilted and faulted by crust movements and then beveled by erosion during Jurassic time. The early part of the period therefore was marked by a considerable crustal disturbance; the whole of the period was one of erosion in the eastern part of the continent. But the larger crust movements are slow, though marked by the spasmodic violence of earthquakes. Erosion begins at the same moment as uplift and its rapidity keeps pace with the height of the mountain growth. Therefore in reconstructing the regional landscape at the close of the tilting and faulting movement the upturned sides of the crust blocks must be shown as already partly destroyed, but the mountains still hold considerable relation to the tilting character of the movement as well as to the position of the more resistant rocks. The magnitude of the fault movements seem to imply early Jurassic mountains, some of which reached the clouds. Certain uplifted blocks, underlain by soft rocks, were, however, rapidly sapped by erosion and could never have attained much of the height suggested by the structure. Other uplifted portions, composed of hard and massive rocks, must have required the whole of Jurassic time to bring low. In fact, the peaks of the Green Mountains rising above the Highland peneplain are remnants which still maintain the dignity of mountains.

*Close of the Triassic basin, Figure 7.*—Still another step backward in time and the tilted and faulted structure of the Triassic strata has not yet come into existence. The nature of the Triassic sediments and the geographic conditions under which they accumulated, rather than the structure imposed later by crustal forces, now engage our attention. The shales and sandstones below the lowest lava flow show a thickness of 5,000 to 6,500 feet where exposed over the western half of the Central Lowland. A small remnant of the same beds occurs some fifteen miles west of the Central

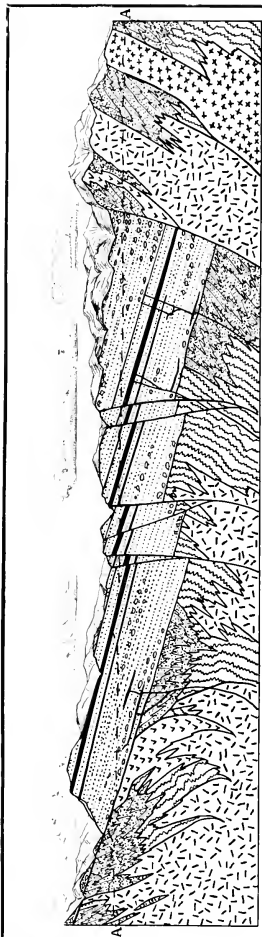


Figure 6. BLOCK MOUNTAINS OF THE EARLY JURASSIC

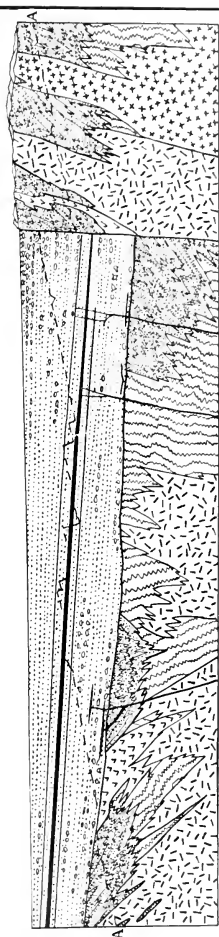






Figure 7. CLOSE OF THE TRIASSIC BASIN

- |                                                                                   |                                       |                                                                                     |                                 |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------|
|  | Triassic sediments and lavas.         |  | Paleozoic sediments.            |
|  | Paleozoic intrusive granite-gneisses. |  | Pre-Paleozoic complex gneisses. |

0. Scale in miles, horizontal and vertical. 10.

A-A Depth reached by later cycles of erosion

## STRUCTURE SECTIONS of CENTRAL CONNECTICUT





Lowland protected from erosion because it is a downsunken crust block within the Western Highland. The thickness of these lower beds, as shown by a boring, is here but 1,200 feet, proving a rapid thinning from east to west. Studies in New Jersey by Kümmel indicate that there the basal beds disappear toward the north and the sediment was received from both east and west. The muds, sands, and gravels were therefore deposited in basins, thicker in some places than in others, the floor of the basins spreading wider as the sediments became deeper.

The strata on the east side of the Lowland show many conglomerate members and a derivation from uplands which lay nearby on the east. This is even more marked in the beds above the lava flows than in those below, and this greater average coarseness of the upper sediments indicates the intermittent regrowth of mountains whose perennial waste kept supplying the deposits of the basin. It is necessary to postulate a boundary consisting of a fault wall in order that renewed movements upon it may maintain such a long continued supply of coarse, yet local, waste. Similar conglomerates are found also at all levels in the beds which abut against the western margin of the New Jersey area of Triassic rocks. These areas were therefore basins facing each other and bounded on their outer sides by faults, beyond which rose mountain walls analogous to the Sierras which look east and the Wasatch which look west over the desert plains and island mountains of the Great Basin of the West. The eastern limit of the Connecticut Triassic and the western limit of the New Jersey area are still on or near this ancient boundary, but the sediments of the two originally extended toward each other far beyond their present limits and the upper beds of the Connecticut area may have been confluent in places with those of New Jersey.

It has been assumed until recent years that practically all sediments came to rest beneath permanent bodies of water, but wider studies of the earth have shown that great

depths of sand and mud may be built up in subsiding areas by rivers, as delta and basin deposits. In the Triassic of Connecticut shrinkage cracks, raindrop impressions and animal footprints occur abundantly. These marks of sub-aerial exposure, together with the presence of land fossils and absence of those belonging to salt water gave rise (in connection with the assumption, regarded as compulsory, of the necessarily marine or lacustrine origin of sediments), to the hypothesis that the Connecticut valley in the Triassic was a tidal estuary; the ebbing tides permitting the development of the marks of subaerial exposure. But the presence of these marks in most portions of the formation as characteristic features and not as shore phenomena shows rather that the permanent water bodies were restricted to river channels or shifting lakes and that the sediments of river flood plains of great breadth were subjected to periodical drying. The Triassic sediments are therefore best regarded as river deposits of an inland basin, and if the sea ever gained access the evidence of it has not as yet been developed.

In these sediments feldspar and muscovite are abundant constituents, washed in as undecomposed minerals from the hills of crystalline rocks. The iron minerals and all organic matter were, however, with rare exceptions, oxidized, the iron oxide giving rise to the dominant red color of the whole formation. Such conditions of partial chemical decay of granitic minerals are found in the basin deposits of semi-arid climates, such as those of parts of Spain, of New Mexico, or Southern California; and it is to such regions that we must turn to find the nearest existing analogues to the climate of Connecticut in the Triassic period.

*Beginning of the Triassic Basin, Figure 8.*—Remove, in imagination, all but the basal layer of the Triassic sediments and restore the region to the appearance which it possessed before the two to three miles of mud, sand, gravel, and lava were poured into the sinking basin. A period of erosion had closed which in this area had reduced the previous

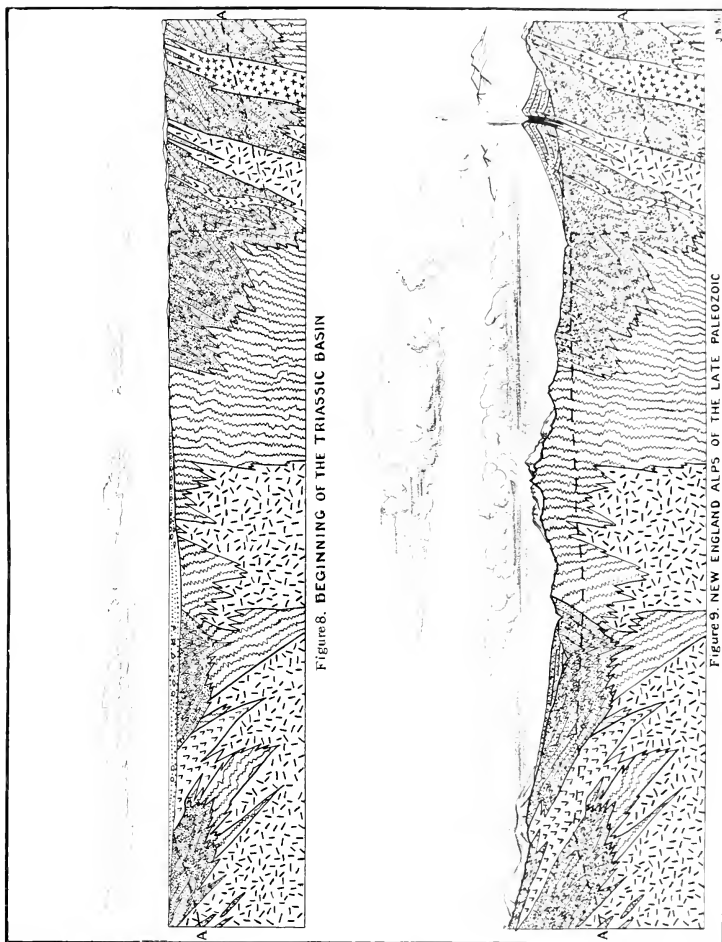


Figure 8. BEGINNING OF THE TRIASSIC BASIN

Figure 9. NEW ENGLAND ALPS OF THE LATE PALEOZOIC

- |                                                 |                                 |  |                                    |
|-------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------|--|------------------------------------|
|                                                 | Triassic sediments              |  | Paleozoic intrusive granite-gneiss |
|                                                 | Late Paleozoic lavas and tuffs. |  | Paleozoic sediments.               |
| 0. Scale in miles, horizontal and vertical. 10. |                                 |  | Pre-Paleozoic complex gneisses.    |

A-A Depth reached by later cycles of erosion

## STRUCTURE SECTIONS of CENTRAL CONNECTICUT



generation of mountains to isolated hills and exposed the basal granites and metamorphic rocks. This ancient land surface is still preserved, as Davis has pointed out, as the floor upon which the sediments began to be laid down and is re-exposed to view on the eastern slopes of the Western Highland by the erosion of the softer Triassic rocks. The straightness and planeness of this tilted floor where not broken by later transverse faults, and its exposure in other regions by the erosion of the Triassic sediments, indicates that the land had been worn down to a moderate relief before the sediments began to be deposited. The structure section shows the beginning of the basin as a tendency to downwarp on the one side and upwarp on the other, with the result that the hills are rejuvenated by the uplift and their waste begins to bury the crystalline floor of the basin. But so long as erosion and deposition is more rapid than subsidence no permanent water body can result, as the sediment is more than sufficient to keep the basin filled. It is assumed in the structure section that the sharp differentiation of the subsiding margin of the basin from the rising rim which required the development of a fault zone had not yet arisen, though such a plane of weakness possibly may have been inherited from some earlier time.

*Close of the Appalachian revolution, Figure 9.*—The previous views have been based upon evidence which gives a considerable knowledge of the character of the land surface of the period involved, but upon leaving behind us the Mesozoic era, there vanishes all such detailed knowledge. Erosion has removed vast thicknesses of the Paleozoic rocks and all that remain have been altered and crystallized by igneous heat or crushing forces while still deep below the surface. Such metamorphic rocks are the exposed foundations of ancient mountains, but to what extent they were built at the end of the Paleozoic and to what extent in some of its earlier periods is unknown. The fact, however, that the mountains had become removed by the middle of the

Triassic period suggests that although the crustal forces may have been intense during the last movements of the revolution which closed the Paleozoic, the regional elevations which may or may not concur were perhaps not marked along this belt. The regions which were later occupied by Triassic rocks may already by the close of the Paleozoic have formed intermontane depressions premonitory of the subsidence of the Triassic. This conservative interpretation has been adopted in the structure section. Great masses of granite rock had, however been intruded in successive stages, perhaps in the Carboniferous period. These forced their walls apart or broke off and swallowed portions of the rocks which occupied their chambers, and raised their covers into irregular mountain domes. The evidence still shows that sheets of molten rock were shot through the covers, and probably at certain stages of the igneous activity broad plains of lava, ashes, and coarse fragmental material were poured out, damming and crowding aside the rivers of the time. Volcanoes may have risen in places, cones of igneous materials built over centralized safety valves. Such surface rocks, if they once existed, have been wholly eroded from Connecticut, though still preserved in eastern New England. In Connecticut they must therefore be restored with a bold hand on the basis of the subterranean evidence now exposed. But over the Lowland even this is hidden by the Triassic rocks and the structure section merely shows the kind of landscape which may have been present.

Within the past year conglomerates of late Paleozoic age which occur near Boston have been found to contain glacial deposits, but it is not probable that the late Paleozoic glaciers of the Appalachians reached wide extent comparable to the last or Quaternary glaciation of North America. The late Paleozoic glaciation of the southern hemisphere, the fragmentary evidence of which is now buried in the solid rocks, was, however, the most widespread known in earth history

and developed apparently without relation to present climatic zones, occurring in South Africa, India, Australia, and South America. The regional climate in New England at the time is thought therefore to have approached toward glacial. This cold and humid condition it has been sought to shadow forth in the cloud forms which have been drawn across the landscape.

This final view has penetrated only through the last fraction of geologic time, but already for central Connecticut the vision fails and, like these lowering clouds, the obscurity of the past hides all which lies beyond.

#### THE PANORAMA OF GEOLOGIC TIME.

The preceding pages have presented a summary of the evidence upon which the restorations of the successive periods have been based, passing from the present and the known to the past and the unknown. They have carried us into the close of the Paleozoic. From this point in geologic history, when the first reptiles were just beginning their rule of the earth, let the vision of the observer be turned forward and watch the landscapes unroll which record the flow of time.

In the late Paleozoic the view rests upon the New England Alps, the result of a profound crustal revolution; one of a series of generations of Appalachian mountains, whose earlier members are even more imperfectly known. But the vision is turned forward, Paleozoic time is left behind and the Mesozoic opens. The mountains are imperceptibly worn low, while the reptiles rise into powerful types, and, though continuing to war among themselves, their rule of the earth becomes established.

At last a new movement becomes pronounced; downsinking of long troughs or basins begins, accompanied by the uplift of neighboring areas. Deposition, by loading those starting to sink, accentuates the movement, and causes the greatest sinking to be on the margins of the basin where the

greatest amount of sediment is received. The local intensities of the strains produce breaks in the foundation and the movements take place on fault walls which on certain sides sharply bound the basins. Profound earthquakes mark each slip of the crust blocks against each other and attend the repeated re-elevation of the marginal cliffs. The sediments gradually extend over the basin floor and blanket the low interior hills which at first added to the waste. At times when the movements cease the cliffs wear back, the sediments become fine and may extend somewhat beyond the structural boundaries. During seasons of heavy rains the loose waste is largely washed from the bordering uplands over the basin plains and into the basin lakes and playas. During the following seasons of dryness the flood plains are dried and cracked, sands blow from the temporary stream channels over the adjacent plains and the biped reptiles leaves abundant footprints as they follow the shrinking waters. The following layers of sediment seal these records of the life for future ages; an extremely abundant life which otherwise would have escaped our knowledge, since the conditions existing within the basins were such as not to lead, except in rare instances, to the preserval of the bones. At three different intervals great floods of lava well out of fissures and temporarily obliterate the life from the level lowlands. Finally from two to three miles of sediments have accumulated in central Connecticut and the Triassic period has drawn to a close.

Now in the early Jurassic an extensive crust movement is inaugurated. Subsidence and deposition stop and in their place a great fracturing of the foundation crust of the basin takes place. The individual slices or blocks, many of which are miles in width, are rolled partly over and their fractured sides slip past each other hundreds or even thousands of feet. The western sides are lifted upward, some blocks rise higher than others and a new generation of mountains comes into being, whose higher summits again invade the clouds.



Once more a period of crustal quiet prevails and millions of years pass away. Erosion, working always toward the level of the sea but never below it, planes across the tilted crust blocks and in Southern New England bevels all alike, some of softer sandstones ribbed with harder trap, others of resistant metamorphic rocks. The mountains have once more vanished from central Connecticut. Low rolling hills a few hundred feet in height are the only surviving remnants and Jurassic times draws in turn to its close.

But a period of extensive erosion not only lowers the lands; the submarine deposits of rock waste serve, though in lesser degree, to elevate the surface of the sea, and it creeps over the seaward plains formerly subject to erosion. With the opening of the Lower Cretaceous deposits of sand and clay begin to be laid down extensively along the Atlantic coast on the eroded base of older rocks. The sediments are thinner inland but are thought to reach in the Upper Cretaceous as far north as Meridan and Middletown, the line of the structure sections. During the Upper Cretaceous there still continues north of the shore line the work of erosion begun in Jurassic time; the mountains are eroded to the last strongholds—the harder rocks between the headwaters of the rivers. The peneplain developed outside the mountains has attained meanwhile a great degree of perfection, considering the hardness of the rocks, and constitutes a measure of the great duration of the Jurassic and Cretaceous cycles of erosion.

Finally the great crust movements begin which close the reign of reptiles and usher in the mammalian age. In the west the present ranges of the Rocky mountains become outlined, but in the Appalachian a broad warping independent of structure raises the old peneplain into a plateau above which rise the few remaining mountains. The movement of uplift is intermittent and at each halt the rivers establish a new base level of erosion. At last a halt in the latest Tertiary permits the soft rocks of the Central Lowland to be

widely eroded to near the level of the sea, while in the same period of time narrow valleys are cut in the harder rocks of the Highlands.

Now begin those unprecedented broad oscillations of the crust connected with the crustal and climatic revolution which closes the Tertiary and marks the beginning of the Quaternary period. The movement is dominantly one of uplift and the rivers saw down their valleys in obedience to the law that they shall seek the level of the sea, but even in the softer rocks the new work of erosion is only begun when it becomes interrupted by the refrigeration of the climate. The northern snows begin not wholly to melt during the summers. Slowly gathering ice fields form, deepen, and creep toward the south. Warmer intervals come, marked by the retreat of the ice, but the glacier each time recovers its lost ground and advances farther into more temperate latitudes until it reaches to Long Island, and the Allegheny, Ohio, and Missouri rivers. The northern half of the continent is given over to a reign of ice. The ice margin advances and recedes, and upon each retreat leaves behind it belts of moraines, soil mantles of stony till, polished and scored rock ledges. During the Quaternary Period man is gaining the mastery of the earth, and finally dawns the Human period, marked by the recession of the ice, when he establishes his control. In this brief time no noteworthy terrestrial changes have taken place. Not even the glacial soil left by the last retreat of the ice has been washed away. The post-glacial period may be ten times the length of recorded human history, yet measured by the preceding work of erosion, it is seen to shrink to nothing in the scale of geologic time.

#### THE MEANING OF THE SHIFTING SCENES.

There comes to us from ancient times the myth of the Titans and their war against the powers of heaven. They were the twelve lawless giant children of Uranus, the lord of heaven and ruler of earth, and Gaea, the personification of

earth, the primal mother and first born of Chaos, and because of the menace of their growing strength, were imprisoned by their father in Tartarus. From these abysses of darkness they were released by their mother, incensed at the fate of her children. They piled mountains on mountains till they scaled to heaven. In wild battle they overthrew and abased their father, and Cronus, the youngest of the Titans, sat upon the throne. But the curse of Uranus was fulfilled. The reign of Cronus came to an end; dethroned by his own son, Zeus, he was compelled to disgorge the children which he had swallowed in vain effort to thwart his fate. The rebellious Titans were again imprisoned; guards were set to watch them forever and the gods of sun and sea and rain ruled in their stead.

Into this ancient myth we, in this latter day, may read more than the early narrators of it knew. Previous to the age of science, the earth was looked upon as changeless since the first creative day. But geology, by interpreting the meaning of ceaselessly moving air and water and by studying the record of the crust, has opened to the mental vision the warfare of the resistless powers which shape and reshape the surface of the world.

Solar heat and light maintain the earth's water largely as fluid, and the atmosphere in gaseous form. But the concentration of solar energy upon certain parts of the earth produces circulation systems in these mobile envelopes which work to spread out this energy and lead to its dissipation. The air, most easily moved by changes of temperature, carries with it from the ocean water vapor to be condensed in cloud, precipitated in rain, and extends the beneficent water circulation over the surface of the lands. The air sweeps along desert dust and sand; the flowing waters carry away rock detritus and hold also rock substance in solution. The exposed portions of the crust are thus impelled to sluggish changes, recorded through geologic time by erosion and deposition. Movements in the four Greek elements—

fire, air, water, and earth, form a dependent chain. These elements become interwoven and the energy which flows through them from sun to earth drags all into circulation. These surface energies of the world are sunborn forces, working to level the uplifted lands and extend the dominion of the sea, and their control of the earth's surface is recorded by the sediments piled up through geologic time.

But the earth possesses forces of her own. From time to time the eroded lands rise again. More locally new mountain ranges are reared to the clouds, and invade the home of Zeus. The crust beneath the sea sinks lower, draws back the ocean and compels Poseidon to rule within his proper realm. The energies of the mysterious interior overflow and lava fields or volcanic cones add to the rocky crust above the level of the sea. Thus the earth-born Titans chafe against their subjugation. They are never completely conquered; and here and there for a brief space of time their rebellion, as they again claim dominion, spreads ruin on the earth.

But there escapes from the molten rocks, which break into or through the outer crust, great quantities of water vapor and gases of carbon with smaller quantities of other gases. Freed from the pressure of the depths the gases expand to many times the volume of the parent rocks. Judged by the amount of the igneous rocks which have invaded the outer crust through geologic time, the emanations seem possibly sufficient to have given rise to the entire atmosphere and ocean without necessarily invoking a primal or cosmic source. But the enrichment of the air with carbonic oxide gives the rain in equal measure power to destroy the rocks. The ocean probably has increased in volume through geologic time, fed by steam exhaled from the under world, and has thereby gained in power to invade the rain-eroded lands. This result, however, has been counteracted by a more than corresponding increase in the volume of the ocean basins. So it is seen that the energies of the inner earth, by increasing the air and water of the surface, have added to the

power of the opposing forces and insured the more speedy ruin of those structures which they build.

Thus the surface of the earth is the battleground of forces born of the sun and working through the earth's gaseous and liquid mantles with those other forces born of the earth's interior which mold the crust with giant power. Geologic history is the record of this never-ending and ever-shifting warfare between the powers of light and the powers of darkness. Progress is born of conflict in the human and the material world as well.

A review of the geologic record carries us back to the tangled rocks of the Archean and gives knowledge of an age when the Titans of the inner earth burst their bonds. Igneous activity seems to have been for a time dominant in the outer crust of the earth. The older structures were destroyed and worldwide metamorphism of the rocks prevailed. Great masses of older sediments, now profoundly metamorphosed, show that the Archean rocks do not record the beginning of the earth, but that an earlier rule of the external forces was overthrown. The reign of Uranus had come to an end and Cronus sat upon the throne. For a period the earth-born Titans held their riotous sway, but their power wore down, while that of the children of Cronus increased. The dominance of Poseidon and Zeus, the gods of the outer world, was established for all time, and that orderly sequence of the strata was begun which records the geologic ages.

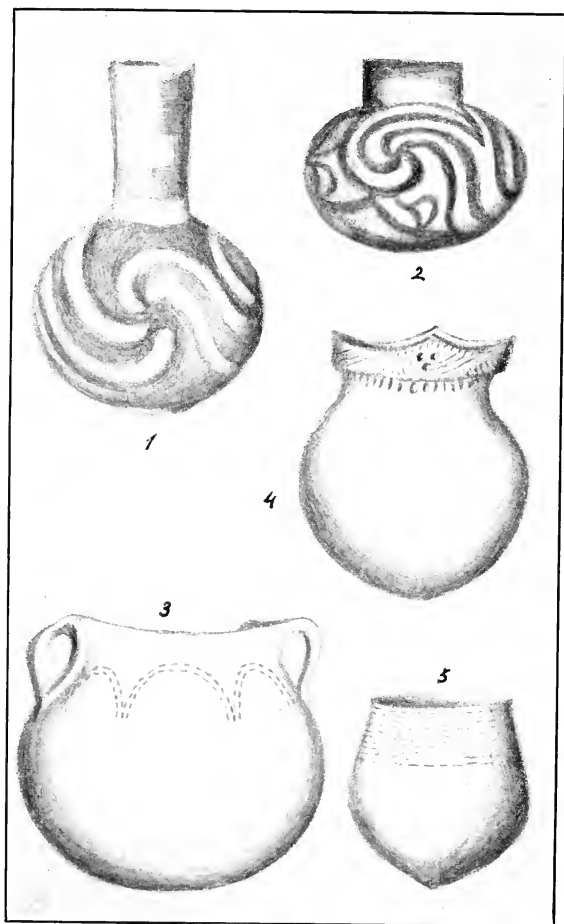
But the re-imprisoned Titans are seen from age to age to bend and break and lift their prison roof, seeking to raise themselves anew in defiance of the lords of sea and rain. But never, since the world-wide misrule marked by the Archean rocks, have they mastered the surface of the earth. The igneous rocks which are poured out are soon buried or swept away and the mountains which are raised again toward heaven are fleeting features on the surface of the ancient earth.

But it is in the midst and because of this eternal conflict that all life of the land has found existence. The currents of air and water tend to make equable the climates of the earth, and as rain the water sustains the life of the lands. Air and water break down the rocks into soil, the placenta of the earth. As it becomes impoverished of soluble matters, it is with equal pace worn away from above and rejuvenated from the rocks below. The forces of uplift and of igneous activity widen the land areas and renew their elevations. The escaping gases enrich the atmosphere with carbonic oxide and provide the gaseous food of plants. Let the sun-born forces resign their rule and a speedy death would sweep over the surface of the world. Let the fettered Titans cease their striving and in a few short geologic ages the wasted lands would become invaded by the sea. The ocean would widen like the air into a universal envelope, and Poseidon, another child of Cronus, would come to share with Zeus supreme dominion of the world.

Land life finds existence because of the conflict, and in its midst, but it is the changing environments resulting from the shifting vicissitudes of the battle, the alternation of periods of quiet and of revolution as marked by the advancing and retreating strand lines and the fall and rise of mountains that have made for progress, and have stimulated the evolution of all that higher life which dwells upon the lands, and of that highest life which has begun to look with understanding into the depths of space and time.

In the shifting scenes which have been followed are shown, graphically expressed for one locality, this warfare whose comprehension is a key to the history of the earth.





1. Pottery from the Middle Mississippi Valley.
2. Pot from Seneca River, New York. Intrusive and rare.
3. Typical Iroquis pot from Jefferson county, New York.
4. Algonquin pot from New York City. All greatly reduced.



# IROQUOIS POTTERY AND WAMPUM.

BY THE REV. W. M. BEAUCHAMP, S. T. D.  
Of Syracuse, N. Y.

READ BEFORE THE WYOMING HISTORICAL AND GEOLOGICAL SOCIETY,  
NOVEMBER 11, 1910.

---

(AUGUSTUS C. LANING HISTORY FUND.)

---

The use of clay in making vessels goes back to a remote antiquity in almost every land. At first merely a useful art, it soon developed ornamental features, both in form and embellishment, and has enlisted the highest artistic powers. The varied and wonderful properties of the common constituents now used, inherent from the beginning but revealed only in later days, are among the proofs of a great and wise plan in the preparation of the earth for man. Thousands of things would have been useless without him. The mere savage was provided for, but so was the higher culture of modern days.

When I first studied American archeology it seemed to me that the mere fragments of pottery I picked up might show the era or the mutual relations of our aborigines in any given locality. Accordingly this became a leading feature in my investigations, and the smallest ornamented piece was an object of interest and of record. The broader field of our Bureau of Ethnology confirms this view. There are well defined areas where certain styles prevail, both in form and ornaments, almost to the exclusion of others, so that one of experience can often tell at a glance from what region a potsherd came, and in that region what people produced it. Often he can assign it to the exact time and spot, for there were changing tastes and fashions among our aborigines as well as among us. There was common ware and there was costly ware. There was personal taste and personal skill.

We do not have here the pottery of Mexico, of Georgia

and Florida, of the Pueblos, of the Rocky Mountains, of the lower Mississippi Valley, or that of the Mound Builders anywhere. My friend, Mr. Holmes, distinguished three great groups in the Mississippi Valley alone. In speaking of these, he said: "The ware of the north is wholly distinct, and need never be confounded with the other groups." In that valley he placed this group from Iowa inclusive, northward. He said also, and my experience confirms this, that the pottery of Manitoba, "has decided relationship with the ware of the eastern and northeastern States." In illustrating his paper, a vessel from Wisconsin is like frequent forms in New York and Pennsylvania. This is in accord with the prevalent traditions of our local aborigines, that they came from the northwest. In this northern group a paste of clay was tempered with shell, sand or granitic material, and both forms and ornaments were different from those farther south. Narrow-necked vessels do not occur here, nor those having animal forms. Narrow-necked vessels, often approaching a bottle form, are the rule in the Middle Mississippi group, where pottery is more abundant than anywhere else in the United States. Some vessels there have essentially the teapot form, and incised lines are rarely used. The ornaments here are of cords, matting, or distinct stamps, natural or artificial; and also "incised lines and implement indentations, arranged in figures peculiar to the district." Incised lines often, but not always, have a slight ridge at the edge, and excavations sometimes do the same. Of course, some of these features are occasional elsewhere. I have picked up Pueblo pottery with incised lines, suggesting that of New York, but this style is not frequent in that ware.

We also have here two great divisions, the Algonquin and Iroquois, sometimes resembling and often modifying each other, and these often occur in the same territory. Within a stone's throw of an old Iroquois town in New York a camp site may reveal older Algonquin pottery,

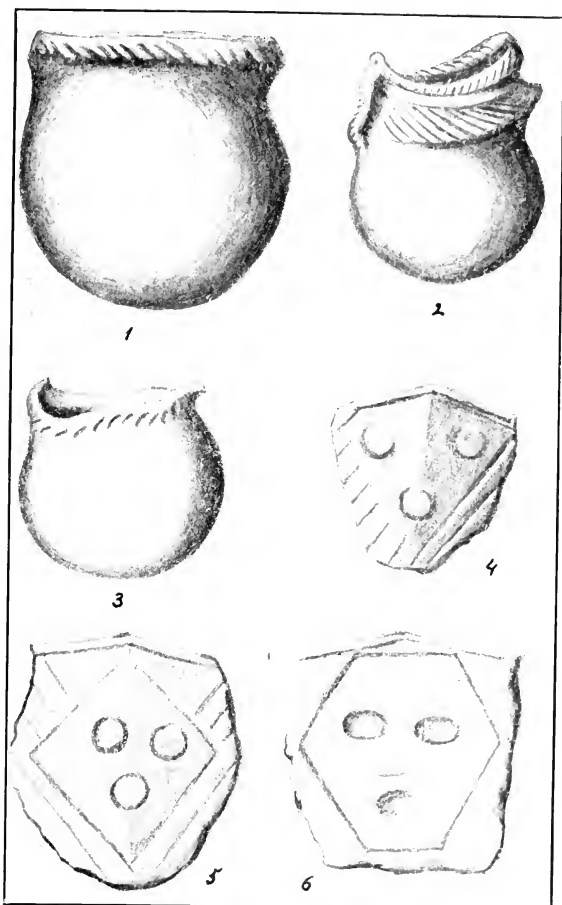
and in the environs of greater New York have been found typical Iroquois vessels. Reasons for this are evident. In their most prosperous days the Iroquois war parties ranged from Hudson's Bay to South Carolina, from Maine to the Mississippi, but they were often invaded in turn. There were times of peace when hunting parties, visitors or traders were welcome guests. There were times of war, when captives made vessels in their masters' homes as they had been taught in youth. This is most evident in the country of the powerful Senecas, who adopted captives on so large a scale. From one of their towns come typical and peculiar Huron pipes; from another Algonquin vessels. For seventy years at least there was almost constant warfare between the Indians of the Keystone and the Empire State. Such intercourse, hostile or friendly, did affect home arts. A division of the Iroquois family lived on the Susquehanna, accounting for this type there.

In general, Algonquin pottery is less angular than Iroquois and was ornamented more by stamping than by incised lines. One writer has made three types of this. One resembles an inverted cone, slightly pointed at the base. This is most frequent about New York City. Like some Egyptian vessels, this was suitable for sandy or muddy fields or shores. It is very rare farther north. Incised lines sometimes ornament this. Then there are vessels with rounded bases and broad mouths, slightly constricted near the top and moderately expanded below this. Ornamental patterns are stamped on the surface and are sometimes continued within the rim. Other vessels are classed as intermediate between these and Iroquois forms, having the pattern stamped, and the rim narrow and turned outward. I have seen this form from Iroquois villages, and it is quite as likely to have been Iroquois as Algonquin.

Algonquin pottery is often of coiled ware, where a long strip of clay is continually coiled and united at the edges, as in Pueblo pottery. This is rarely the case with Iroquois

pottery, which may have one or several flattened layers. In either case, when the vessel was completed and dried in the sun, it was filled with fine fuel, inverted, and a fire built under and around it. The confined smoke thus blackened the inside, while the outside retained a livelier color. For most purposes a fair quality of clay sufficed, but sometimes special materials were used, giving much better ware and often receiving a high polish. The same is true of many clay pipes, on which much labor was spent, securing a surface as smooth though not as hard as enamel. The poorer ware sufficed for the poorer Indians; the wealthy bought the best.

There is another feature connected with Algonquin vessels. While those near the sea used earthenware, as well as most of those in New York and Pennsylvania, in Canada the vessels were mostly of bark. In the large group of hut-rings near Perch Lake, N. Y., which I examined some years since, I found no pottery at all, though they had been occupied for many years. Bark vessels had evidently taken its place. The northern Algonquins were migratory and bark vessels easy to carry. The birch grew everywhere and they could be made at any time. Thus they were best for those who moved often. Mr. F. H. Cushing's surmise that the angular Iroquois vessel was founded on the evident angles of one made of birch bark, seems hardly conclusive. The Algonquins were the people who should have adopted this, but who plainly did not. I am glad that Mr. Parker has called attention to the lack of these angular bark vessels among the New York Iroquois. I have seen none myself. In simpler articles of bark there are angles, of course, but Mr. Cushing's design was probably merely an imaginary illustration of what he thought might have been. On the main question, however, we know when most of the Algonquins used culinary vessels of bark. We know of no early period when the Iroquois were without such vessels of clay. They were still made and used at the close



1. Seneca pot, New York.
2. Mohawk pot, New York.
3. Cayuga pot, New York.
4. 5. 6. Partial evolution of conventional human face on pots.  
Jefferson County, New York.



of the seventeenth century, and probably much longer, though the use of brass kettles was then general.

I think there was a period when still another type was found, though perhaps but an eccentricity; that of the rare embossed ware, of which you have fine examples. There was an earlier period still in New York, when potstone vessels were much used, apparently brought there from Pennsylvania. They are found along the lakes and rivers west of the Mohawk valley, but never far from canoe navigation. They had handles and resemble present Eskimo forms. This was at a time when the Empire State had few permanent inhabitants, being merely a hunting and fishing ground. The yellow jasper arrows there may have come with these vessels.

As is now well known, the Iroquois are comparatively late comers, and some of our finest and rarest articles precede their day. Scrapers and drills, bird amulets and stone tubes, plummets and gorgets, the arrow form and woman's knife of polished slate, never occur on their town sites, though all are found in their territory. Such articles are not less than 500 years old. The range of their own peculiar articles is clearly determined and also their dates. This family may be said to be the only northern aboriginal people of whose history we have any clear knowledge before the period of colonization. The Mohawks entered their valley less than 350 years ago.

I have spoken of the leading features of Algonquin pottery. The Iroquois also sparingly used stamps in decoration, but more commonly incised lines or excavations. On rims the effect of pressure is often seen. The projecting rim is often extended from one-fourth to one-third of the depth, and is highly ornamented. The lower edge of this is commonly marked by notches or elliptic indentations, but there is rarely any ornamentation below it. Often the rim is ornamented above and within. Small circles sometimes appear on early pottery of this family, the upper edge of the

rim is often carried up into several points, and the form is both bold and elegant. Some early examples in Jefferson county and the Mohawk valley are quite remarkable in this way. In the former the clay was often mixed with yellow mica, the glitter of which has a pleasing effect.

About the middle of the sixteenth century the Iroquois of that county used circular indentations, which were soon arranged in groups of three at the angles, to represent the human eyes and mouth. These soon took an elliptic form as a better representation; then they were enclosed by lines in a diamond form; then in a pentagon; then a horizontal line indicated the nostrils, and then side lines the nose. After long search I found two with the human face, as in the Onondaga towns a little later. Human faces and bodies, however, seem mostly confined to Mohawk, Onondaga and Seneca sites, the towns of the three Elder Brothers. They have not yet been found on Oneida and Cayuga village sites. The bodies and limbs were made in strips, and laid on the surface, just as good cooks used to ornament pie crust, and with similar lines across. This peculiar feature appears on early sites in Jefferson county, but without faces, and this sometimes occurs in Onondaga towns. The face is also made separately and luted on. Thus it is often found detached; perhaps as often as in place, and Onondaga examples suggest portraits. Mohawk examples are more commonplace, though one of these has the only unsymmetrical arrangement of the limbs which I have seen. The highest development of this style was in Onondaga, but was there confined to two or three towns. Sometimes there is only a face; then a conventional body or limbs may be added, as mentioned before. Mohawk examples may show hands, and more rarely feet. Seneca examples are ruder and sometimes grotesque. Among these three nations this ornament was popular from about 1580 to 1620, or a little less, but the influx of brass kettles soon ended this promising style, and indeed affected the whole art. Yet those Iroquois



who could not afford brass continued to make pottery as late as 1700, though this was rude. In fact the rudeness of some earlier pottery is very remarkable, and the elaborate and lavish decoration of other examples is more remarkable still. Some vessels were mere make-shifts; others showed great taste and skill.

One large and handsome fragment of a large pot-rim in the local collection of this Society, has a series of small bosses in a line with and below the rim. These were formed by the pressure of an instrument within the vessel, thus raising the outer surface in a circular projection or boss. It is the finest example of this rare ornament which I have seen. I have found but a few fragments, and these only on an island in Chaumont Bay, N. Y., far to the north and with none between. One example of this from Staten Island had rude faces on the bosses. The vessel itself is classed as Algonquin, but suggests Iroquois influence. Nothing of the kind has come from an Iroquois town site.

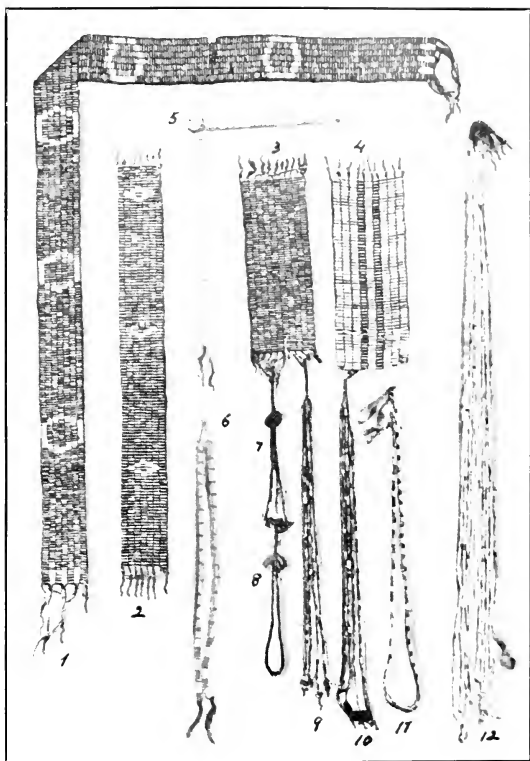
Perfect Iroquois pottery is now rarer than Algonquin. The finest example of which I know, and perhaps the best in existence, was found a few years ago in Jefferson county, being elegant in form and ornament, and perfect in preservation. It is of the typical angular form above, with the usual projection and rounded base. Many are somewhat irregular and rude. Frequently the mouth is elongated, and sometimes the vessel is almost of a pitcher form.

Algonquin vessels, as a rule, are larger than Iroquois, often holding several gallons. Handles are sometimes found, but I do not recall this as an Iroquois feature. One fine and probably intrusive example, is from the Seneca river. The Iroquois pottery of Jefferson county and of the Mohawk valley is of a bolder type than that made by Onondagas.

The early Iroquois had few shell beads, and those were either a coarse spiral form, made of the columella of a sea-shell, or else were small disk beads, about the size of a shirt

button or somewhat larger. Yet before 1650 they were using the cylindric wampum in almost incredible quantities, as ornaments, as money, and in diplomatic affairs. In the latter case it seems probable that it replaced some ruder or less durable material. Thus Loskiel said the Indians previously used small and colored cylinders of wood, easily strung or woven in patterns. It is easy to concede this. I am inclined also to think they made belts with designs embroidered with porcupine quills, similar to some in the collections of this Society. When the durable shell beads became available in sufficient quantities, there was simply a change of material. A wampum belt often contains over 10,000 beads, and if these could have been made with primitive tools—an utter impossibility—a man might work for many years in producing enough for a single belt. Metallic tools changed all this, but it is still easy to see the difference between the earlier and later specimens of colonial wampum. The former is often angular and coarsely drilled from both ends. It is now very rare. The latter is always nicely drilled and usually a true cylinder. When used as colonial money there were laws regulating its value, and forbidding the circulation of an inferior article. It was legal tender for nearly a century, and current money much longer. The black wampum was the standard.

There came an early distinction between the white and the black or purple wampum, the white being but half the value of the other. The white could be made of many shells, and that with comparative ease. The purple was formed only of the dark parts of the hard clam, and only from those of large size. In later days small rectangular pieces were cut from these, drilled, strung on wire, and then ground into cylinders on a grindstone. For ornaments or money they might vary in length; for belts they must be uniform. I have seen belts made of glass beads, but these are rare and were of little value. For belts the wampum should be a quarter of an inch long and half as thick, a



1. Five Nations belt, greatly reduced.
2. Five Nations belt, two diamonds lacking.
3. Ordinary belt for any purpose.
4. Part of peace belt.
5. Call for religious council, with tally-stick.
6. Chief's name, reduced to half length.
7. Call for principal chief's condolence.
8. Call for war chief's condolence.
9. 10. Condolence ceremonial wampum.
11. Strung wampum for any business.
12. White wampum for religious council.



perfect cylinder in form. The largest belt I have seen was fifty beads wide, placed end to end, while the largest recorded in colonial days was thirty-nine beads wide.

The word wampum signifies *white*, and thus properly belongs only to the white shell beads, which were probably the first made, all being of this color before metallic tools were used. It is an Algonquin word, and Roger Williams said that of periwinkles 'they make their *wompam* or white money, of halfe the value of their *Suckauhock*, or blacke, money." The Dutch knew both as *Servant*, and the manufacture soon became a great industry. The bays of Long Island, especially at the eastern end, became important in this way, but much wampum was made in New Jersey.

The amount made and used is almost incredible. Rich merchants were said to have boxes of it, and any important council would require not less than 100,000 beads. Of course this quantity was not always available at the time, and so beaver skins of a certain wampum value might be used, or emblematic sticks were employed, to be replaced by belts or strings later. The larger the belt the more important the business. If of black wampum the affair was serious.

In the colonies the value of wampum was strictly defined by law. It must be strung for most purposes, and might be reckoned by the bead or fathom. In 1648 Massachusetts ordered that wampum should be legal tender up to forty shillings, if good; white being eight for a penny and black four. That is, one might be obliged to receive 4,000 white or 2,000 black beads in any business transaction. In 1658 a coarse wheat loaf of eight pounds was priced in New York at a little over 100 white wampum beads, and a white loaf of two pounds at about sixty, and half as much in black wampum. Values often changed. A fathom string in New England was worth about \$1.25, but in New York reached \$1.66.

Some idea of the vast quantities made and used may be had from the indemnity required of the Narragansetts in 1645, which the commissioners thought very moderate. They wanted 2,000 fathoms of white wampum for themselves, or about 576,000 beads, and a proportionate amount for Uncas. It took five years to pay it, but one woman could have made this amount in that time, at the rate women made beads in 1844. A day's work then included five to ten feet of strung beads. Two centuries earlier it would have been much less.

As all wampum was made on the seashore, or in places like Albany and Philadelphia, where the rude material could easily be carried, all Indians at a distance from the sea had to depend on outside sources for their supplies. Much came in the way of trade; a good deal as the result of councils; but the Iroquois also received some as tribute, sending out their collectors as regularly as our tax collectors appear now.

There is one interesting use of wampum for blood atonement, which the Iroquois usually preferred to punishment by death. Killing one man, they said, would not bring another to life. If the friends were paid for the injury done, there was some sense in that. They added to this a singular feature. Women are at the head of affairs among the Iroquois, the sources of power. They name the chiefs, rule the house, determine the clan and nation of the children. They are hers, not her husband's. So a woman's life requires double the atonement that is paid for a man's.

The Onondagas now call wampum *ote-ko -a*; a wampum belt *ote-ko-a-ka-swen-tah*, and a wampum string *ote-ko-a-ka-nah -sah*. In early days they could not pronounce the word *wampum*. They have a tradition that the wise Hi-a-wat'ha saw a small pond dried up by the sudden flight of a great flock of ducks, leaving the bottom covered with white shells. He gathered and strung some of these and taught their ceremonial use to the Indians. Another story is that

he called down the mystic wampum bird from the sky, took some of his quills and strung them for council use. In any case he originated this use of beads.

The famous Onondaga belts are now safely preserved in Albany and Washington, and some of them are remarkable examples. Some have been ascribed to Hiawatha's day, and the Indian interpretation of these is amusing in their quaint speech. All have repeatedly passed through my hands, and none of them are old. In fact, unless that great and wise chief lived after 1610, he never saw a wampum belt. Still, I am inclined to think, from the quickness with which they multiplied, and the extent to which the early Onondagas used them in treating with the Hurons, that something of the same nature preceded them. The early Indians were experts in picture work, and emblems might have been wrought on a suitable foundation, either with porcupine quills or moose hair. In fact the story of stringing quills of the wampum bird suggests something of the kind. For this reason I have looked with great interest on a belt of porcupine quills in your collection. It is not old, but it may represent a style of belt older than those of wampum. The porcupine may have been the real wampum bird, whose precious quills flew off every time it was struck. This Iroquois story may have originated in a familiar fact. Be that as it may, the Onondagas seem to have been the first who gave diplomatic value to the wampum belt and string, and as keepers of the great council fire they long preserved the finest examples ever made of the former. I was amazed when the old chief took them out of their old bark bag.

The use of belts and strings is a subject of great interest, and would require much time to describe. It was of high importance, but for anything like the full treatment I must refer you to my New York State Museum bulletin on this subject. A few features I will mention now, for I have handled many belts and seen wampum used in Indian ceremonies.

Strings were often used in councils, and a messenger was never formally received unless he brought a string or belt. These were his credentials. At present, if a religious council is to be called, the messenger takes a string of white wampum emblematic of peace or purity. To this is attached a small tally stick, the notches showing the number of days before the council. One notch is cut away each day, the remainder showing the shortened time. The invited guest returns the wampum when he comes, saying: "Here is my invitation, here I am." When the religious council opens, each day the preacher takes his place at 10 a. m. His assistant unfolds and holds a bunch of ten long strings of white wampum. The speaker recites the story of Handsome Lake's revelation till noon, and then the wampum is folded up and the day's teaching is over. The Great Spirit would rest and must not be disturbed in the afternoon.

If a mourning council, or condolence, is called, wampum is sent out and returned in the same way, with two differences. Purple wampum is used, as the matter is of a grave character. Instead of a single string hanging freely, the ends of a string of purple beads are brought together, making a loop, if a war-chief is mourned or raised. If the call is to install a principal chief, three strings are tied together at one end, hanging freely at the other. At the gathering in the council house seven bunches of purple wampum are carried by the visiting brothers to the mourners, and are returned with much ceremony. Official strings are given to the new chiefs when the charge is made to them. Beside which I have strings containing a chief's name, memorial strings for Indian friends I have lost, national strings, and those used merely for ornaments.

In belts emblems were largely employed. Color was significant. A peace belt was usually white, but often had a dark pattern. A belt of great and serious importance would be of dark beads, often with a pattern in white. A war belt



would be painted red, in part at least. Often it would have a hatchet attached.

By folding the belts two messages might be given, one-half answering for each. In fact the way in which the speaker used it was often as significant as the belt itself. A rejected belt was sometimes left on the ground, or kicked around the room. It was disgraceful, however, to retain a belt, and yet not grant the request.

A square or diamond represented a village, and I have often seen the Five Nations on belts in this way. A connecting line would show an alliance, or a white line the path of peace. In a fragment of a peace belt I have, the white line is bounded by two dark ones, but the persons or towns connected are lost. One famous belt has a heart in the center of some connected towns, as though they had but one heart between them. A Washington treaty belt has two Indians beside the fire in the council house, joining hands with thirteen men outside, representing the original United States. The noted Penn treaty belt has two men clasping hands, and I have satisfactorily read some others whose history was obscure. The difficulty is not so much in the reading as in the parties. There is a treaty or alliance, but who are concerned is not so clear. Sometimes letters and dates help. One belt in the National Museum has Governor Simcoe's initials. Another I sometimes see has the date of 1800 and the initials of William Claus, Indian superintendent in Canada. The Jesuit missionaries sometimes had their Canadian converts adorn belts with words and some of these are yet preserved.

They were often taken apart after a council and made into other belts, but some were kept for many years. In the winter months these were taken out by the old men or the official keeper, and explained to those who were younger, and thus many facts were preserved.

Sometimes white men made belts, but Indian women were usually employed. A white man might use twine for

the strips, and common thread to string the beads, and would make an inferior article. An Indian would take long strips of buckskin, stretch them side by side, and string the beads across and between them in any desired pattern, and with the tough Indian thread. Their work stood the test of time and hard usage. The loose ends of the buckskin thongs were sometimes braided in some neat pattern.

Except as preserved in belts, wampum is now almost a thing of the past. Sometimes it comes to light in an Indian grave or on an early village site, but a bead left on or near the surface soon goes to pieces. On the New York reservations there is scarcely enough to carry on a council of importance. A bead or two goes with a message where an ample string was formerly sent. I was fortunate, indeed, in getting a lot well arranged for council use, and other purposes. The old Oneida wampum keeper gave me much information, and sometimes a little wampum for personal use. I cherish that which I received as memorials of him and his wife.

To sum up, I may say that there was no true council wampum or belts before the Dutch came to New York; that its manufacture and use had a wonderful expansion for about two centuries; and that it will soon be found only in a few museums, and then only as a curious relic of the past. It has figured largely in our early history, but has had its day with other things. Once the principal currency of all the colonies, millions of our people now have never seen it.

# ECHOES OF THE MASSACRE OF WYOMING.

## NUMBER TWO.

BY REV. HORACE EDWIN HAYDEN, M. A.  
Corresponding Secretary and Librarian.

READ BEFORE THE WYOMING HISTORICAL AND GEOLOGICAL SOCIETY, FEB. 11, 1911.

---

In the Proceedings and Collections of this Society, Volume VII, pp. 78-105, the Editor published under the above caption, three original manuscripts relating to the survivors of the Wyoming Massacre, viz., the "Pass of William Searle" and others of July 14, 1778; Daniel Washburn's "Account of the Massacre of Wyoming", and Elisha Harding's "Narrative of the Massacre and of the Pennamite War".

It is with much pleasure that the Editor is able to present to the Society to-night official copies of the applications for pension of Joseph Elliott, William Hibbard, and David Marvin, all participators in, and survivors of the massacre. Also the application of Mrs. Phebe Haight Butler, widow of Colonel Zebulon Butler, for a widow's pension, which was granted to her shortly before her death.

It will be noticed that each of the applications here published record certain facts heretofore unknown to the historian. Mrs. Phebe Haight Butler in her application makes definite the time of her marriage to Colonel Butler as November 1, 1781, until now placed by all writers at 1783.

Joseph Elliott's application merely refers to his Wyoming experience, that having been covered by his first application, for which he was at the time receiving a pension on account of his wound in that action. But he here records a most interesting narrative of his military service prior to July 3, 1778, and after that period.

William Hibbard's application gives a somewhat detailed account of the Massacre of Wyoming, but naturally repeats

the tradition of Colonel John Butler's demand, "The Hatchet," in his reply to Colonel Denison, a tradition which all historians, Gordon, Ramsay, Botta and Marshall, accepted until it was disposed of by Charles Miner.

David Marvin's application reveals four persons who were engaged in the action of July 3, 1778, whose names do not appear on the Wyoming Monument, viz.:

DAVID MARVIN,  
JAMES ROBERTS,  
ASAHEL NORTH,  
DANIEL OWEN.

Of David Marvin, see his application for his record.

Of James Roberts, see Proceedings of this Society, Vol. V, 213, 224 and 231. He was a taxable in Plymouth, 1776, 1777, 1778.

Asahel North was not a taxable 1777-1778, but he was a private in Captain Ransom's company, 1776, and in Captain Spalding's company, January 1, 1777-January 1, 1789. He was also in the detachment of October, 1778, as will be seen in Harvey's History of Wilkes-Barre, p. 1096.

Daniel Owen was a taxable in Plymouth, 1777 and 1778, but does not appear in any roster of Wyoming soldiers. There may be others whose names were lost who participated in the action of July 3, 1778.

If one may judge by the full literature already published in prose and poetry of the Massacre of Wyoming, it would appear that there could be no new data or light to be thrown on the subject. But the archives of the United States preserved in the departments at Washington are ever turning up forgotten memories of that historic event.

The United States Pension Bureau, with its almost millions of applications for pensions, covering the various wars since the organization of the government, contains most interesting papers, individual histories of actors in military and naval services, which while perhaps merely incidental

shed a new lustre on the names of those who fought, were wounded, or died in defense of American liberties.

Early in the War of the Revolution, September, 1776, Congress promised land for military services to all officers of the Continental line. In October, 1780, Congress contracted to give half pay for life to all officers of the Continental line who should serve to the end of the War.

The first Act providing pensions for officers and privates who were disabled was passed August, 1790. But not until March, 1818, was any general law enacted pensioning privates, as well as officers, who should serve nine months or more if residents of the United States at the time.

By May 1, 1820, the number of applications for this pension was fully 8,000, and Congress being alarmed at the rapid growth of the list passed another law that after March 4, 1820, every applicant should be required to exhibit a schedule of his entire estate and income and those who could not show that they really needed the assistance of the country for support were simply dropped from the rolls.

One of the results of this Act is here given:

"Michael House, August 1, 1820, aged seventy years, declares that he served in the Revolutionary War as follows: First in Captain John Nelson's Rifle company, enlisted February, 1776, and was discharged in May, 1777, under Captain Jacob Weaver, Tenth Pennsylvania Regiment—Colonel Hampton [Humpton] First Brigade, General Wayne, and was discharged at Trenton, February, 1781.

"Declaration made in Washington county, Maryland."

"Schedule of property.

"One ten plate stove, one table, some old kitchen furniture; that he has a wife aged seventy years—a daughter Polly, twenty-six or twenty-seven—Is by occupation a shoemaker."

"State of Maryland, Washington county.

"Appeared Michael House of said county and made oath on the Holy Evangely of Almighty God, that he enlisted in the year 1775 or 1776, in the company commanded by Captain Nelson in the regiment commanded by Colonel Dehorse [De Haas] belonging to Pennsylvania; that he served for

about fifteen months and was discharged at Philadelphia; that some time after his discharge he enlisted in Captain Jacob Weaver's company, Tenth Penn'a Regiment, commanded by Colonel Hampton, and that he served in said company and regiment between three and four years and was discharged at Trenton, State of Maryland, Washington county."

"On the 15th day of September 1818, personally appear Michael House, an old Revolutionary soldier, before me, a justice of the peace for the county aforesaid, and made oath that he is in reduced circumstances and stands in need of the assistance of his country for support.

"Sworn before

"J. Schnebly."

He received a pension at eight dollars per month, commencing March 27, 1818.

[Penn'a Archives, 2d S., X, 701, 715, 731, also 62, 675. Michael House enlisted February 6, 1776.]

The result of this last law was not beneficial. It lead to dishonesty. It was discovered that men would squander their little means in order to be ready to claim the aid of the Government. Hence March, 1823, Congress restored all those who had been dropped and removed the disqualifying conditions but dated the pension from March, 1823.

In June, 1832, Congress approved the Act which granted pensions to all soldiers from private to Commissioned Officer, in Continental, State, volunteer, or militia service, who served not less than six months.

"To those who served for a time less than six months nothing was given, though for four or five months they may have been in the most meritorious service and in the fiercest engagements."

The list of "Rejected Applications for Pension," under the Acts of 1832, 1836 and 1838, ordered printed by Congress, February 16, 1852, fills an octavo volume of 450 pages. Almost all these rejections are based on the statement "Did not serve six months". (Proceedings of this Society, X, 216-217.)

It was the custom some years ago for the Pension Bureau to allow the Revolutionary applications on file to be copied for those who could prove themselves entitled to such data and the copies were always made by an old employee of the Bureau whose time permitted this recreation. But after his death, the Bureau, having no funds to employ a clerk for the purpose, declined all applications for copies? At this time any authenticated person is permitted, on application, to make copies of such documents personally but under the direct supervision of the head of the department. It was thus that the Librarian of this Society secured copies of the five applications given in the following pages.

Those of Mrs. Phebe Haight Butler, Jessie Elliott, William Hibbard and David Marvin were the only papers among many shown to me which gave any new data about the participators in the Wyoming battle of 1778. The application of Mrs. Benjamin Smith has no connection with the Wyoming section beyond the residence of her husband and herself here. The applications of Abraham Pyke, John Cary, Elisha Blackman, James Gunsalas, Job Phillips, Benjamin Bidlack, were merely formal statements of service. That of Mrs. Nathan Beach records her birth at Cloveric, N. Y., July 16, 1773, and marriage as Margaret Fryburg to Nathan Beach, September 5, 1835. James Gunsalas records his birth at Albany, December 25, 1757, removal to Knowlton, N. J. Volunteering in N. J. troops for six months, August, 1776, Captain Kirkendall's company, and discharged June, 1777, later in Captain George Ribball's company for three months and discharged June, 1778.

All the following applications for pension are given here *verbatim, punctuatim et liberatim*.

## JOSEPH ELLIOTT,

who was captured by the Indians at Wyoming, July 3, 1778, and who with Lebbeus Hammond escaped from the "Bloody Rock" where Queen Esther massacred fourteen or more of her captives, was born at Stonington, Connecticut, October 10, 1755, and died "universally respected" at Merryall, Bradford county, Pennsylvania, March 29, 1849.

An interesting sketch of him will be found in O. J. Harvey's "History of Wilkes-Barre", pp. 1019-1020, and also in Miner's "History of Wyoming", Appendix, pp. 53-54. He applied for a pension under the Act of the United States Congress, March 3, 1809, filed his application recounting his services in the Massacre of Wyoming, where he was wounded, but omitting his further revolutionary services. He was granted a pension of forty dollars per annum beginning April 21, 1808.

On the twenty-fourth of August, 1814, the British army, under General Robert Ross, captured the city of Washington, burned the Capitol building, and the President's house with all the costly buildings occupied by the United States Government, and thus destroyed many of the valuable documents and papers until then preserved in the War Department.

Among these papers were many applications for pension, Joseph Elliott's included. As no copy of this document exists, its contents are not known. Elliott subsequently applied for a larger pension under the Act of Congress of April 24, 1816, and was allowed an increase from forty dollars annually to sixty dollars annually, beginning with that date and based on the following declaration. His record in the United States Pension Rolls of 1835, Bradford county, Pennsylvania, is thus given:

"Joseph Elliott, private soldier Revolutionary Army, placed on the pension rolls April 20, 1808; under law of March 3, 1809, at \$40 per annum. Increased April 24, 1816, under law of that date to \$60; (U. S. Pension Rolls, 1834, Vol. II, Pennsylvania Pensions, page 7.)



Elliott was a citizen of Goshen Precinct, Orange county, New York, in 1775, and signed the Association test there June 15, 1775. James Drake and Daniel Denton were also residents there, but were exempt on account of age. (New York Calendar Papers. Revolutionary Vol. I, pp. 211-212).

Captain Daniel Denton was commissioned Captain Third New York Regiment June 29, 1775; again April 12, 1776, under Colonel Rudolphus Ritzema. Rudolph Ritzema was appointed Lieutenant Colonel First New York Regiment June, 1775, and Colonel, November, 1776. He subsequently joined the British. But while there is no complete roll of Ritzema's regiment, the records show that he served during 1776 and 1777. The Muster Roll of Daniel Denton's company in the Third New York Regiment, July 22, 1775, is printed in "New York in the Revolution", Vol. I, pp. 166-167, but Joseph Elliott's name does not appear in it.

The Muster Roll of Captain Daniel Denton's, Goshen, company, with Balthazer DeHart, Lieutenant, is printed in "New York in the Revolution", Vol. I, pp. 166-167, as it stood July 22, 1775, but neither the name of Joseph Elliott or James Drake occur in it. Elliott may have been mustered in at a later date.

#### JOSEPH ELLIOTT.

Pension application, S. No. 8,409, 1846.

#### State of Pennsylvania—County of Bradford

On this Eighteenth day of July eighteen hundred and forty-six personally appeared before the Subscriber an Associate Judge of the Court of Common Pleas in and for said county Joseph Elliott a resident of Wyalusing township in the County of Bradford & State of Pennsylvania aged Ninety years the 10th of next October who being first duly sworn according to law doth on his oath make the following declaration in order to obtain the benefit of the Act of Congress passed June 7 eighteen hundred thirty-two That he entered the service of the United States under the following named officers and served as herein stated—

That his first period of Service was in Seventeen hundred and seventy five He enlisted as a volunteer in April in Captain Daniel Denton's Company under Lieutenant Colonel Wynkoop; not certain that the regiment was commanded by Colonel Livingston or Colonel Herrick The Command was so frequently Changed. The name of the ensign of the Company was [Balthazar] Dehart—that he enlisted this time at Chester Orange County State of New York—for 9 month That the Company mustered about the first of April. That he went first to Albany by water—then Marched to Stillwater, fought and after this we made no more halt until we got to Sceensboro, now Whitehall, Stopped there for a part of the day—then we went by water on Lake Champlain to Ticonderoga—then by water to Crown Point, from thence we crossed over the Lake and Marched by land down to St. John. We laid seige to St. John 6 weeks & 4 days before it surrendered—that he remained at St. John & got back to Crown Point sometime in October. Cannot tell how long he remained at Crown Point but returned by the Lake to Skeensboro, from thence to Fort Ann, Stillwater to Albany, where he arrived in December—he remained about two weeks & was there discharged—the next day or the day after he started on the river for home & arrived at Newburgh on Christmas night. That at the time of the surrender of St. John's General Montgomery had the Command. We left him there when we started for Crown Point. Is pretty confident General Montgomery left St. John for Montreal before they left Crown Point.

That his next tour of service was in Seventeen hundred and seventy six. He enlisted as a substitute for his brother John Elliott, who was taken sick & was Sick all Summer—He enlisted in April under Captain Daniel Denton in Colonel Ritzemas (we pronounced it Richmore or Litchmore) regiment. Enlisted for 9 months we mustered at Goshen; That orders was received from Lord Sterling for us to March to New York, That we arrived at New York about

the 15th or 20th of April. Lord Sterling's Brigade was there and the City was full of soldiers. That shortly after he was detached with others to go up and build fortifications at King's Bridge—General Isreal Putman had Command of this attachment—we built the fort and named it Fort Putman—That he was at King's Bridge when the Declaration of Independence was made—That we returned again to New York a day or two before the battle of Long Island. That the British came into the City on all sides—We left the City marched to the fortifications at King's Bridge—The British pursued us to Harlem—Then we fought them and drove them back. We laid a week or ten days at Fort Putman, then we Marched to White Plains and arrived there about the time Lord Howe landed his men at New Rochelle. The battle commenced about forty-eight hours after we got to White Plains—That he was selected as one of Picket guard—which composed a regiment—we were ordered to lie behind a stone wall until ordered to fire—That when we raised and fired the British were in the road not more than twenty feet off—then we ran up the hill where the men and cannon were

The main body of the Army and Artillery was drawn up in front of the Court House. The British commenced retreating immediately after the fire was made on them from behind the Wall. We laid here about two days—then we marched to Peekskill and Fort Lee—then through the State of New Jersey to Trenton. General Lee was taken prisoner on our way to Trenton. He staid back with his life guard; it was said he was with the Camp ladies. He was about four miles in the rear We marched all the fore part of the night of Christmas day; arrived at Trenton near midnight and went immediately to the house where the Hessians were gathered—they were fiddling and dancing. Colonel Ritzema was on my right and Captain Denton on the right of him when we went to the house. Colonel Ritzema said to me "I will hail them, it looks too inhuman to fire on them without hailing them—" We Captured the

Hessians—That in this Expedition he was appointed Serjeant, the regular Serjeant being sick—his sword was broken in this attack. That Colonel Ritzema ordered me to search the house—he gave me one of his pistols and a cartridge box, a negro piloted me & I took a Hessian Lieutenant who gave me his sword. About break of day we heard the firing of the Army at Princeton. A few of us who were detained to watch crossed the Delaware the day after where the Hessians had been taken—General Washington and his staff crossed before us—That an order being made to surrender property taken from the Hessians I surrendered the Sword I took to General Washington but as I had broken my sword, General Washington sent for a sword and give it to me, my period of enlistment expired the 25th December. Some of the Company were discharged about that time and went home, but some of the Company among whom was myself remained with Captain Denton to take care of the prisoners until the Army was augmented—remained about three weeks. I heard with my own ears General Washington tell Captain Denton if he would remain with some of his Company to help take care of the prisoners that Captain Denton should draw provisions for them, march them home and then discharge them. We remained about two week on the ground and was about a week getting home. I was discharged about the 20th January 1777.

My discharge was in my own name signed by Captain Daniel Denton and stated I served 9 months and I received pay for 9 months. The enlistment of my brother was in March but we did not muster until April. I can not recollect the month of enlistment with certainty, but do know we mustered both times in April about the first of the month. His discharge was burnt at Wyoming.

That in April 1777 he removed from Orange County to the Wyoming Valley in the State of Pennsylvania—That he was in the battle of Wyoming fought on the 3rd of July

1778, and was wounded in that battle—That he continued to serve in the border warfare with the Indians, as volunteer, and scouting until after peace was declared—But for his services during all this period he refers to the proof in the case of his application for an invalid Pension. That he has no documentary evidence of his services in 1775 and 1776 except James Drake who lives in Wysox in this County. That he, this deponent—believes himself to be the last survivor of the massacre of Wyoming—That he did not know that he could be or was entitle to a pension in addition to the invalid pension he now receives until recently.

That his name is not on the pension roll of the Agency of any State nor any pension roll excepting the invalid pension which he receives from the United States Excepting which and the present he hereby relinquishes every claim whatever to a pension or an annuity.

JOSEPH ELLIOTT.

Sworn to and Subscribed the 18th day of July 1846 before me,

HARRY MORGAN Associate Judge

I Harry Morgan Associate Judge of the Court of Common Pleas in and for Bradford County aforesaid do hereby Certify that I have been personally acquainted with Joseph Elliott the above Affiant since the year Eighteen hundred and intimately That I have no doubt of the truth of this statement made by him in the foregoing declaration that he has ever been reputed to be a Revolutionary Soldier and no doubt has ever existed in this section that he is one of the survivors of the Battle of Wyoming—That he is a man who has always sustained purity of character for integrity and has ever had the confidence and respect of all who knew him. I further certify that from age and bodily infirmity he is unable to attend Court and that it would be hazarous for him to attempt it.

I have therefore administered the foregoing to him July 1846.

HARRY MORGAN Associate Judge

State of Pennsylvania County of Bradford I Addison McKean Prothonotary of the Court of Common Pleas in and for the said County do certify that Harry Morgan before whom the foregoing declaration of Joseph Elliott was made is an Associate Judge of said County duly Commissioned and qualified and further that I well acquainted with his Signature and do certify that the signature to the foregoing declaration and Certificate purporting to be his is genuine.

In testimony whereof I have hereunto set my hand and affixed the seal of said Court this twentieth day of July, 1846.

ADDISON MCKEAN,  
Prothonotary.

State of Pennsylvania Bradford County, SS Before me Jared D Goodenough a Justice of the Peace in and for said County personally appeared James Drake a resident of Wysox in said County aged 91 years the first day of Next October who being Sworn according to law doth on his Oath depose and say that he enlisted at Chester Orange County State of New York in March Seventeen hundred & Seventy-six under Captain Daniel Denton, Colonel Ritzeama Regiment for the Campaign. That he marched to New York City, was in the battle of White Plains and battle of Trenton, at the taking of the Hessians, that he remembers Joseph Elliott that he enlisted at the same time that he this deponent did in Captain Daniel Denton's Company and served with him in said Company, That said Joseph Elliott now lives Wyalusing, Bradford County, Pennsylvania.

That he this deponent receives a pension from the United State of four-four and ten one-hundredths dollars That he this deponent was discharged on the first day of January 1777. That he did not know Joseph Elliott until he saw him in the Army or Company that he recollects him very well.

JAMES DRAKE,

Sworn and subscribed this 16th day of July 1846 before me

J. D. GOODENOUGH,  
Justice of the Peace.

Wilkes-Barre, Pa. June 1, 1822.

Hon. J. C. Calhoun, Secretary of War

Sir Enclosed you will receive the affidavit of Joseph Elliott in relation to his pension—When in Washington I ascertained at the Pension Office that he was regularly upon the list of Invalid Pensioners and understood that a certificate would not be necessary to enable him to draw his pension. But calling upon the Agent at Philadelphia he declined paying the amount which upon the books appeared to be due unless his certificate or a copy of it was produced.

If this certificate under these circumstances from the Pension Office you will confer particular obligation upon a brave and meritorious soldier by having forwarded it to me as soon as convenient.

With great respect, etc.

GEO. DENISON.

Luzerne County SS Joseph Elliott of Bradford County being duly sworn doth depose and say that for a number of years he has been placed upon the roll of Invalid Pensioners and still is upon the same and that he has regularly drawn his pension until about the 20th of October 1819 and that he has never received nor had in his possession a certificate of so being placed upon the said list and that he is now unable to draw his pension for the want of such certificate and for no other reason.

JOSEPH ELLIOTT,

Sworn and subscribed Before me a Judge of the Court of Common Pleas of said County May 30, 1822.

DAVID SCOTT.

## ENSIGN WILLIAM HIBBARD.

or as sometimes written HEBARD, was the son of Ebenezer Hibbard of Hebron, Connecticut, and wife Hannah Downer, daughter of Ebenezer Downer of Robert, Robert.

Plumb states (page 423) that Ebenezer Hibbard, Sr., came to Wyoming in 1769, an old man, with a family of grown up sons. He doubtless confuses the son Ebenezer, born 1740 and aged 30 in 1769, with his father, whom William Hibbard, in his affidavit, states died at Cape Breton, Nova Scotia, in 1763. This affidavit states that the father served in the French and Indian war. It appears from the roster of Connecticut troops in that war that he enlisted March 9, 1757, in Captain John Slapp's company, Robert Durkee Second Lieutenant. In 1758 he was a private in Colonel Ebenezer Fitch's company, Third Regiment, Connecticut troops, enlisting May 10, 1758, and receiving his discharge November 20, 1758. It is probable that it was he who was Corporal in Captain Hugh Ledlie's company in the campaign of 1761, and died there, in Nova Scotia, in 1763, after the capture of Louisburgh.

The records in the Historical Society show that Ebenezer, William, Moses, and Cyprian Hibbard were all at Wyoming in 1772. Ebenezer was here as early as May, 1770, and excepting an absence about July 14, 1771, appears in all of sixteen lists of settlers here from 1770 to 1773.

William Hibbard was also here as early as May, 1770, and is recorded in all the lists for 1772. Moses Hibbard was also here May and June, 1770.

Cyprian Hibbard, "was admitted in ye town of Wilkes-Barre since ye 24 Sept 1771."

Miner records as here March 2, 1774 (pages 156-7):

William Hibbard, Surveyor of Highways.

Ebenezer Hibbard, Leather Sealer.

Zipron Hibbard, Key keeper.



EBENEZER HIBBARD, SENIOR, and his wife Hannah Downer, of Hebron, Connecticut, had three sons, and probably more, namely:

1. Ebenezer, born about 1740, whose record will be found in Plumb's History of Hanover Township, Pa., page 424.
2. *William*, born Lebanon, Connecticut, December 12, 1750, of whom see below.
3. Cyprian, born 1752, slain in the Massacre of Wyoming, July 3, 1778. Married 1777 Sarah Burritt, who after his death married Colonel Matthias Hollenback. Cyprian and Sarah Burritt Hollenback had Hannah Downer Hibbard, born Wyoming, June 8, 1778, died 1867, married July 3, 1798, John Alexander, father of William Alexander an early surveyor in the Wyoming Valley and an original member of the Wyoming Historical-Geological Society (v. Egles Historical Register, Vol. II, 21-22; also Harvey's History of Wilkes-Barre, 1024).

2. Ensign William Hibbard, born Lebanon, Connecticut, December 2, 1750, died where he had lived since 1824, at Hebron, Connecticut, June 4, 1834, his last payment on his pension being paid to his widow at Hebron to that date, which the Pension Bureau states was the date of his death. His parents were living in Lebanon in 1750, but moved to Staten Island, New York, 1754. As stated in his application for pension, William Hibbard was commissioned Ensign of the company to be raised for the defense of the town of Westmoreland in 1780. His commission, which was deposited with the War Department, Washington, as evidence in his application for pension, was removed from its case for safe keeping and is preserved in the safe of the room of the Chief of the old War and Navy Division. It

was shown to the writer in 1911 and is signed by Governor Trumbull and dated June 23, 1780.

Ensign William Hibbard was thrice married. First at Bolton, Connecticut, August 29, 1771, to Bathsheba Strong of Bolton, who died at Harris's Ferry, Pennsylvania, after July 3, 1778 (Bailey's Marriages, IV, 124). He married, second, December 14, 1781, to Ann Bishop, of Bolton, who died ———. (Hibbard Genealogy, Plumb.) He married, third, July 13, 1817, to Armina Phelps, widow of Obadiah Phelps, who died June 10, 1779. She was born, Hebron, July 12, 1763, and died September 3, 1853. She was a pensioner for the services of her first husband, Obadiah Phelps (v. Phelps Family of America, page 1742).

Ensign William Hibbard had by first marriage, born Bolton:

Naomi, b, 1770; Bathsheba, b, 1776; William, b, 1778; Joseph, b, 1781.

He had also by second marriage:

Cyprian, b, Hebron, 1785; John, b, Hebron, 1789; Walter, b, Pennsylvania, 1792.

Harvey states that William Hibbard returned to Wyoming and served from August to September, 1778, two months and five days in the detachment commanded by Colonel Butler. Miner (page 178) attributes to William Hibbard athletic powers which in his Appendix he credits to Cyprian. It is not easy to say to which of the two this remarkable agility and strength belong.

ENSIGN WILLIAM HIBBARD,  
Pension Application, S. File 13,400.

State of Connecticut Tolland County

Probate District of Hebron. On this 3rd day of August 1832 personally appeared in open Court Probate Abner Hendee Judge now sitting WILLIAM HIBBARD of Hebron aforesaid in the Capitol Probate District of Hebron aged Eighty one years who being first duly sworn according to law

doth on his Oath make the following declaration, in order to obtain the benefit of the Act of Congress passed June 7, 1832

That he entered this service of the United States under the following named Officers and served as herein stated. I enlisted as Sargaent, in a Company of Militia Commanding by Captain McCharachan, raised in Westmoreland and place or township so named in the State of Pennsylvania the said territory (so then called Westmoreland) was settled by people from Connecticut, and Connecticut then claimed and exercised Jurisdiction over the territory and was annexed to the County of Litchfield in said State of Connecticut, and said Westmoreland continued annexed to said Litchfield County until the Dispute was settled relatively to said territory and was finally Determined by Commissioners appointed by the United States at Trenton, New Jersey.

The Company as I stated was commanded by Captain McCharachan, he was killed in the Wyoming Battle, the first duty I was called upon to preform was as a Spy, Colonel Dennison of Kingston then in said Westmoreland, now County of Luzerne in said State of Pennsylvania Commanded the Regiment that was raised on said act called (then) Westmoreland as aforesaid— the settlement then consisted of Eight Townships, the Inhabitants in which amounted to four or five thousand, the settlement was called the Wyoming Settlement on the Susquehanna River.

In the summer of 1777 In the month of June Colonel Dennison aforesaid ordered three men of which number I was one, to go up the River toward the Indian settlement to make discoveries; Up the Susquehanna lived a numerous bodies of Tories and half Blood Indians connected with the six nations who were very bitter in their feeling toward the United States and particularly against the Wyoming Settlement aforesaid

My orders were from Colonel Dennison to see if the

Tories had removed and gone off as they had been previously warned to Depart the Country, or they would be forcibly removed; Also to make what discoveries we could up and upon the river; to discover if we could if the Indians were in the vicinity of the River and generally to obtain all the Information relative to the Indians we could

I started in June 1777 in Company with two other men in a Canoe, we were directed to preceed with great caution and with as much secrecy as possible we paddled the canoe up the River in the night; in the day time we concealed the canoe and made excursions on land, on the Banks of the river and in its neighborhood in this way we preceeded up the River as far as Tioga Point, at that time a wilderness, as was most of country above the Wyoming Settlement. In our course up the River we Discovered the Tories were mostly gone off; that log Cabins and houses were uninhabited, we discovered they had gone to the Six Nations and to the nortorius John Butler, Indian Agent under the English; the Length of time I was engaged as a Spy I cannot now precisely recollect; it was at least two months or more. We traversed the River more than one Hundred miles in the manner I have stated. We returned back in the course of the Summer and made a Report to Colonel Dennison, who was well satisfied as he said with our doings, Both the men with me at that time are dead, one of them was killed by the Indians, the service I preformed was more of difficulty and danger

When we made our Report that the Tories had gone off and the manner of the Indians Colonel Dennison gave orders that the Company should be on the alert, the Company was kept out patrolling and scouting in small parties and we were in constant fear that the Tories, Refugees Indians would attack us. The settlement to which I belonged were in general, (with few exceptions) very patriotic; they had raised nearly a Regiment of men for the

Continental Army and they were then with General Washington's Army

In the month of July 1778 the Indians and Tories under the aforesaid John Butler came down upon us, they began their Depredations by Burning our Building taking and killing our Cattle etc., the said John Butler and his Indians etc. rendezvoused at Wintermoots house so called which the owner had fortified under pretense of Defense against the Indians when in fact he was a Tory Piloted the Enemy and turned Traitor against the United States

As soon as possible the Inhabitants that were capable to bear Arms collected by order of Colonel Zebulon Butler who Commanded a militia under Colonel Dennison rendezvoused at Kingston. John Butler sent the message to Colonel Zebulon Butler the purport of which was as I understood that if all the Inhabitants that were friendly to the United States would immediately quit the settlement and give up all they had, excepting the clothes they wore he the said John Butler prevent the Indians from Destroying the settlement and murdering the Inhabitants on *these were his only terms*; these terms Colonel Zebulon Butler and Colonel Dennison refused to accept, there was some division what was best to be done, but it was finally concluded by the Officers to march up the River and prevent if possible the Indians from coming into the settlement—in the afternoon of the third of July—(for I shall never forget the day) we march up the River Susquehanna about five miles from Kingston on the Westside of the River when we met the Enemy. Under a pretense of a parley John Butler had so disposed his Indians (as they proved to be much more numerous than our forces, or than we apprehended) so as to surround us. About one hour before Sunsett the Battle began and at first with an appearance of success as our men fought Bravely, (I was in the Center) when (unfortunately the left wing in endeavoring to change their position, to meet a body of Indians who came out of a swamp nearby and were flanking their wing)

at that moment a voice was heard commanding a *Retreat* as was supposed by many in that division to preceed from the Commanding Officer (but it was a voice from some Tories) that Division broke and run; this was our ruin and we were soon in great confusion; (I was in the center) in consequence of the flight of the left wing we were immediately surrounded by the Indians; as they gave no *quarter* it was a Compleat Butchery, out of about fifty men of which the company I was in consisted; *thirty-six were killed*—I fled with what few escaped, and I consider until this day my escape almost miraculous. the particulars of my escape I forbear to mention my family lived about five miles from the Battle ground, during the night I reached my family a wife, and three children all infants; one of them but *two days* old, I immediately put my sick wife and children into a boat (I lived near the river) and fled down the River, I succeeded in passing the falls with great difficulty and reached in safety Harris' Ferry now Harrisburg in Pennsylvania, where the inhabitants treated me and my family with great kindness otherwise we should have perished as we had nothing but our clothes that we took in our flight and had no change. In one day we were reduced from a competent Estate to absolute poverty, my wife died soon after our arrival to Harris' Ferry aforesaid from great fatigue and a broken heart; As soon as I could provide for my children I returned back to Wyoming, and joined as a volunteer a Company of Continental Troops sent by General Washington from his Army to our Relief; the Company was commanded by Captain Spauling Timothy Pearce was Lieutenant the Ensign's name I have forgotten. I continued in the Company Eight months and was discharged in May 1779 as nearly as I can now recollect. I returned to Connecticut in the fall of that year with my little children and provided for them places with my deceased wife's friends In the Summer, on the 23rd of June 1780, my services being Known I received an Ensign's Commission from Governor Trumbull

of Connecticut the Commissions of all the officers of Westmoreland during the war were from him. John Franklin was appointed Captain of the Company the Lieutenant's name was Asa Chapman, we raised what men we could. Captain Franklin soon died of sickness and the distress he suffered in the Wyoming Massacre and its consequences; Lieutenant Chapman was soon after (I think in August 1780) killed by the Indians a man by the name of Jamison was killed at the same time, I sometimes stationed in fortified houses or Block houses and frequently preformed scouting parties in search of the Indians, I was constantly engaged in such services and was exposed to great fatigues, privations and Dangers until the latter part of the fall Late in October 1781 until after the news the Capture of Lord Cornwallis was known through [sic] the Country, the Depredation of the Indians then seemed to cease. In the fall of that year and winter there were no more troubles with parties of Lurking Indians or tories & I did no more service after that time

In my first Tour of Duty under Captain McCharachan I was a Sargeant and preformed as near as my memory serves me one year and Months service

As a Volunteer I preformed eight months service, I entered in Captain Spaulding's company as a Soldier my desire to be revenged on the Indians for the many Injuries I & My friends had received at the hands made me willing and anxious to do duty in any capacity, (I had a brother killed in the Wyoming Battle by my side) my property burnt & destroyed all my stock of Cattle & hogs killed. As an Ensign I preformed one year & one month duty I hope no man now living in the United States suffered more than I did at that time.

During most of my services I was in the Susquehanna Country in the State of Pennsylvania and New York mostly in the former in and about the Wyoming Country as it was then Called, the services were distressing & dangerous often

in great necessity; The officers were Colonel Zebulon Butler & Colonel Dennison aforementioned, I recollect a Captain Badlock; Captain Robert Durkee and a Captain Ransom who the three last were tortured to death by the Indians a Major Garrit who was Major of our Regiment was killed in the Wyoming battle, some of the fugitives from the Battle with Colonel Dennison got into a fort at Kingston (opposite Wilkes-Barry) John Butler aforesaid, the day after the Battle demanded its immediate surrender, he sent in many bloody scalps, when Colonel Dennison who commanded the post inquired what terms he might expect, Butler answered him "The Hatchet" The fort was taken the next day

I have no Discharges or documentary Evidence except my Ensign Commission which I herewith transmit as proof of all my statements; all the Officers with whom I was associated with me are dead and I know no living person who can prove my serving except Samuel Darte of Bolton Connecticut was entirely lost his senses & is non Compos Mentis & is wholly incapable of testifying in a Court of Record. Darte was with me some of the time. I was born in the town of Lebanon (then Windham) now New London County Connecticut on the 12th of December 1750 (OS) as my mother always Informed me I have no record of my age, My father when I was four years old (as my mother used) to say removed from Lebanon County to Staton Island New York, my father was a seafaring man & Died at Cape Briton in Nova Scotia when Louisburgh was taken by General Amherst & General Wolf he was in the old French War, my Mother when I was eight years old moved back to said Lebanon & married a second husband named Spencer of Bolton, I lived in Bolton until I was twenty years old when I removed to Hanover in Pennsylvania now in Luzerne County where I lived until the years 1795 when I removed to Hebron where I have lived ever since & now live I shall be eighty-two years old the 12th of next December and



known to the Reverend Hiram P. Ames and to His Excellency John Samuel Peters both of Hebron & I hereby relinquish every claim whatever to a pension or annuity except the present & declare that my name is not on the Pension Roll of the Agency of this State or any other State.

WILLIAM HEBARD.

Sworn and subscribed to the day & year aforesaid

ABNER HENDEE,  
Judge of Probate Court

We Hiram P. Ames a Clergyman & John Samuel Peters both residents in the Town of Hebron in said Tollard County and State of Connecticut in said District of Hebron Hereby Certify that we are well acquainted with the aforesaid William Hebard who has subscribed & sworn to the above Disposition that we believe him to be 81 years of Age—that he is reputed and believed to been a soldier of the Revolution and that we concur in that opinion.

HIRAM P. AMES  
JOHN S. PETERS.

And the said court do hereby declare their opinion after Investigation after the Matter & after putting the Interrigations prescribed by the War Department that the above named Applicant was a Revolutionary Soldier & served as he states & and the Court further Certifies that it appears to them that Hiram P. Ames who has signed the preceeding Certificate is a Clergyman resident in said town of Hebron in said Tollard County & sd. State of Connecticut and that his Excellency John Samuel Peters who signed the same is also a resident in the same town of Hebron is a creditable person and that their statement is entitled to credit.

ALVIN HENDEE  
Judge of Probate Court.

I Syrus Mann Clerk of the Court of Probate within & for the District of Hebron Do Hereby Certify that the foregoing Contains the Original proceedings of said Court in

the Matter of Application of William Hibbard for a pension.

In testimony thereof I hereto set my hand and seal of  
SEAL office this 3rd Day of August 1832

CYRUS MANN,  
Clerk.

State of Connecticut Tolland County SS November 30, 1832

Personally appeared before me the Undersigned the Judge of Probate within & for the District of Hebron in Sd. State of Connecticut *Willard Hibbard* of sd. Town of Hebron in sd. Tolland County & State aforesaid Who being Duly sworn Deposeeth & saith that the reason of old age & the consequence loss of memory he cannot swear positively as to the precise length of his service but according to the best of his recollection he served not less than the periods mentioned below in the following grade

Viz, As a Sargeant I preformed one year and one month service

I have no Warrant in my possession nor do I know where it is or what has become of it

As a Private (volunteer) eight months I cannot now recollect any other officers that I have named in the Continental Army as I served in Captain Spaulding's company as a volunteer except a Capt. Mitchell came in a Company of Pennsylvania troops to relieve Captain Spaulding

As an Ensign One year & four months service the evidence in which (viz.) my Commission I forwarded herewith In all three years & four months as afore said and for such services I claim a pension.

WILLIAM HIBBARD.

State of Connecticut Tolland County November 30 1832  
Hebron Probate District.

William Hebbard personally appeared before me & made Oath to the truth of the above statement in Addition to his former application for a pension.

ALVAN HENDEE  
Judge.

In testimony whereof I hereto set my hand and seal of Office the Day & Year last aforesaid.

CYRUS MANN,  
Clerk.

I am personally acquainted with the within claimant and that he is in all regards a worthy and deserving man, June 8, 1833

ALVAN HENDEE  
Judge of County Court and Judge of  
Court of Probate of Tolland County  
State of Connecticut.

---

DAVID MARVIN,

whose military career is told in the following application for a Revolutionary pension, dated Norwalk, Connecticut, August 27, 1832, has been for over one hundred and thirty years a lost hero of Wyoming. Not only has his name not been carved on the Wyoming Monument, either in the list of slain, or survivors, but it does not appear on any roster of Wyoming troops engaged in the action of July 3, 1778.

Then, as if to extinguish him entirely, the excellent work entitled "Descendants of Reinold and Matthew Marvin", published in 1904, states, on page 370, that he was "killed in the battle of Wyoming, 1778," leaving a son David Marvin, born on the same date as his father, April 13, 1759.

DAVID MARTIN<sup>5</sup> was the son, probably the youngest, of Captain David<sup>4</sup> Marvin and his wife, Hannah Gregory, born, as his affidavit states, at Blooming Grove, Orange county, New York, where his parents were settled, April 13, 1759. An interesting sketch of his father will be found in the "Harvey Book", pages 296-298, where he appears as son of John<sup>3</sup> and Mary (Beers) Marvin (of Matthew<sup>2</sup> and Mary Marvin, of Matthew<sup>1</sup> Marvin, who came with wife, Elizabeth, to Hartford, about 1640).

Captain David Marvin, with his sons Samuel, Uriah, Seth and David, Jr., were among the early settlers of the Wyoming Valley. Captain David and Uriah came in 1770, Matthew in 1771, Samuel and David, Jr., in 1772. David, Sr., was a taxable in Plymouth in 1776, and assessed at £60; Samuel at £24; Uriah at £19; Seth appears also, May, 1772, son of Captain Matthew, on the list of 1776, but not on any subsequent as late as 1780. Captain David is recorded in the Marvin book as having "died of small pox, 1768-9". David's affidavit states that both Captain David and his wife (his own father and mother) died of small pox at Sunbury, Pa., July, 1778, just after the Wyoming Massacre, the family having fled there after that tragic event.

Harvey's History of Wilkes-Barré, Vol II, page 1096, shows that Marvin returned to Wyoming after the Massacre and served in Col. Butler's Detachment one month and fifteen days, to October 1, 1778.

David Marvin, the pensioner, died at Norwalk about September, 1841, aged 81. His daughter, Mrs. Susan Benedict, stated to the Pension Bureau in 1852, that he had died ten years before. In the United States "Census of Pensioners", June 1, 1840, he is enrolled at Norwalk, Conn., aged 81. "The last payment of his pension was made at \$20 per annum to September 4, 1841, to J. G. Burnham, attorney for the pensioner, who was alive and resided in Norwalk, Fairfield County, Conn., for sixty years, and preceding thereto in the State of New York." (Pension Office.) "The Marvin Family" probably gives his record correctly at pages 429-430, thus:

"Married (1), Eunice, daughter of Samuel and Esther Hayden (of John of Braintrim, Mass., 1634), born May 30, 1756; died Norwich, 1799. Married (2) Abigail Fitch. (David and Abigail Marvin sold land in N., Mar. 21, 1811, and June 29, 1807.) Married (3) Mrs. Crowley. Married (4) Mrs. Jones.

Children :

Simeon.

Betsey Maria, m, Frederick Rockwell and had issue.

Samuel.

Hannah, m, Eliud Rockwell and had issue.

Esther, m, Billy Rockwell and had issue.

Sarah, m, Shubael Elwood and had issue Aaron.

Susan, m, James Benedict and had issue.

My late and valued friend, Rev. Charles M. Selleck, in his "History of Norwalk," gives the following most interesting incident in the life of David Marvin :

Speaking of the Norwalk Indians he says, page 72: "One of the concluding generation of the Norwalk Indians was outmatched and outwitted by one of the settlers' grandsons, Matthew Marvin, who lived on the 'Fairfield Patch' had a grandson David, who was deer-footed. During one of the last century Indian troubles young David Marvin having been mustered in as a soldier, strayed on one occasion beyond camp bounds. His absence was noted at headquarters and a number of white and red men were put in pursuit. The Indians led, and the wiry David for some distance eluded his copper colored chasers. The latter constantly gained upon him, and finally only a hills-half lay between the parties. The Indians set up a victory yell, at which their game dropped into a litter of leaves and was passed harmlessly by. David lived to found a family, a daughter member of which, Susan, married Mr. James Benedict, whose home in West Avenue was torn down to make room for the LeGrand Lockwood improvement. Another daughter of the fleet young David Marvin married Shubael Elwood of Norwalk, father of the late Rev. David Marvin Elwood of Norwalk."

DAVID MARVIN.

Pension Application 15,520 S.

State of Connecticut County of Fairfield SS.

On this 27th day of August, 1832, personally appeared in open Court before the Court of Probate within and for the District of Norwalk in said County now sitting David Marvin, a resident of Norwalk in the County of Fairfield, and State of Connecticut aged 73 years who being first sworn according to law doth on his Oath make the following declaration in order to obtain the benefit of the Act of Congress passed June 7, 1832, that he entered the service of the United States under the following officers and served as herein stated—that on or about the first of August 1776 I enlisted in Wyoming in the County of Westmoreland State of Pennsylvania into Captain Samuel Ramson's Company Lieutenants Asa Spauling S. Webb and Ensign Swift It being a frontier town and much exposed to the enemy and we constructed a fort in said town for the protection of the Inhabitants and we was in Garrison and on Guard and after the Capture of the Hessians by General Washington we was ordered by General Washington and we marched on the first day of January 1777 from said Wyoming to Morristown State of New Jersey the British General Howe was at that time stationed at New Brunswick and our Company were located on the lines at Reutch Bridge near the Great Mills between the two Armies—On the 20th day of January we attacked a foreging party of the enemy took a number of Prisoners and a large number of Waggons which was sent to Headquarters to Morristown and General Washington complimented us for our bravery we continued on the lines until Spring when Howe moved his forces off we then went to Morristown where we innoculated for the smallpox and took our medicine on Parade we continued there during the summer occasionally going to Newark and Elizabethtown necessary In the fall Howe

crossed the Delaware River General Washington met the enemy at Brandywine our Company was ordered to join the Army which we did soon after the Battle at that place in the the State of Pennsylvania our Company was first joined to a Regiment under the Command of Colonel [John] Durgee Major [John] Sumner Adjutant [Elihu] Mervin and Sergeant Major [Libbeus] Loomis we musted at that time in Pennsylvania, Howe was in possession of Philadelphia our Regiment was Detached in advance of the Army to Germantown to drive the enemy out of that place General Stevens (afterward cashiered for his misconduct on this occasion) and under him General McDougal Commanded I was in the battle and we lost the Day Major Sumner had his horse shot under him On the retreat our loss was about 700 killed etc and we then returned to our Camp and drew rations for three days and under orders to meet at a moments warning we then marched up the Delaware and Crossed the River at Burlington and marched down on the New Jersey side to Red Bank I was detached from our Company and sent to Mud Fort and remained in it until it was torn to pieces by the enemy's shipping and artillery on the opposite shore those of us who served was taken off in the night in boats to Red Bank and we crossed the River at Burlington and went into winter Quarters at Valley Forge at which place in the month of January my Father sent my brother Uriah Marvin to take my place that I might go home and repair my cloaths I had then become very ragged I received a passport & discharge from Captain Ransom which I have lost and I was in said service over one year and five months. I then returned to Wyoming where my Father and Mother lived I remain with my Father until the third day of July 1778 when the Indians and the Tories attacked our settlement at that time Captain Ransom was at home being his place of residence I volunteered my services we had all repaired to the fort and

marched out 360 of us and only 60 of us returned to the fort and Captain Ransom was among the killed I escaped from the battle ground and our whole settlement was burnt and destroyed we then left the fort and descended the River about 60 miles to Sunbury where my Father and Mother both took the smallpox and died I was in this service about one month.

I then came to the aforesaid town of Norwalk and was in the battle when Fairfield and Norwalk was burnt under Captain Cyrus [Ozias] Marvin\* after which I turned out whenever an alarm was given and was occasionally on guard in said Norwalk and on the first of April 1782 I enlisted under Captain Ebenezer [Jabez] Fitch in said Norwalk for six months in a six oar'd whaleBoat and we cruised Long Island Sound and in guarding the east during said six months & I was then discharged in Said Norwalk I further declare that I do not know a surviving Witness that can be found to testify to my first service as herein stated I have no written discharge nor any documentary evidence of my Service Born in Blooming Grove in the County of Orange State of New York the 13th day of April 1759 Recorded in my Family Bible I lived in said Blooming Grove until I was about four years old I then moved with my father to Wallpeck County of Sussex State of New Jersey and lived there until I was about 12 years old I then moved with my father to the aforesaid town of Wyoming where I lived until it was destroyed by the Indians & Tories 3rd July 1778 and my Father & Mother both dying with smallpox I came into the aforesaid town of Norwalk in the fall of the year 1778 where I had a Brother then living and I have lived in said Norwalk ever since and now live there that the said David Marvin hereby delinkuishes every claim whatsoever to a Pension or an annuity except the present

---

\*Connecticut Historical Society Collections, VIII, Revolutionary Rolls, etc., p. 217.



and declare that his name is not on the pension roll of the agency of any State

DAVID MARVIN

Sworn and subscribed this day and year aforesaid.

BENJAMIN SEARS.

State of Connecticut County of Fairfield ss Probate Court District of Norwalk Personally appeared before said Court Stephen Morehouse aged 71 and being duly sworn according to Law in open Court depose and say that he is well acquainted with David Marvin of said Norwalk that in the month of April I believe the first in 1782 I enlisted with David Marvin under Captain Ebenezer [Jabez] Fitch in a 6 oard whale boat and we served together under said Captain Fitch in Cruising in Long Island sound and served 6 months and disbanded in said Norwalk

STEPHEN MOREHOUSE.

Sworn and Subscribed the 18th day of August 1832  
and that said Stephen Morehouse is credible Person

BENJAMIN SEERS Judge.

We Absolom Day a Clergyman residing in Norwalk and Thaddeus Betts residing in the same hereby certify that we are well acquainted with David Marvin who has subscribed and sworn to the above declaration that we believe him to be 73 years of Age that he is reported and believed in the Neighborhood where he resides to have been a Soldier of the Revolution and that we concur in that opinion

ABSOLOM DAY

THADDEUS BETTS

Sworn and Subscribed the day and year aforesaid and the said Court do hereby declare their opinion after the investigation of the Matter and after putting the interrogations prescribed by the War Department that the above named affiant was a revolutionary soldier and served as he states And Court further certify that it appears to them

that Absolom Day who has signed the preceeding Certificate is a Clergyman residing in the town of Norwalk and that His Honor Thaddeus Betts who has also signed the same is a resident in the town of Norwalk and is a credible person and that the statement entitled to Credit

BENJAMIN ISAAC Judge

I Charles Isaacs Clerk of the aforesaid Court of Probate do hereby certify that the foregoing contains the original proceedings of the Court in the Matter of the application of David Marvin for Pension

In testimony whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal of Said Probate office this 27th day of August 1832

SEAL

CHARLES ISAACS Clerk

SUPPLEMENT.

State of Connecticut Fairfield County SS

Probate Court District of Norwalk in said County March 13, 1834. Personally appeared before said Court David Marvin of said Norwalk aged 74 years and being duly sworn in open court depose and said that his Declaration made before this Court and now on file at the War Office of the United States is in every part and parcel a just and true statement of his Services during the Revolutionary War for the United States that he has made deligent search to find proof of his said service in the Continental Army and cannot find nor does he know of a single person living that can testify to his said service. That in the Battle of Wyoming there was but four persons that returned from the Battle alive from the town in which he belongs. One was named James Roberts Daniel Owens Asa Hale [Asahel] Nash and myself which was more than fifty years ago and I presume they are all dead. DAVID MARVIN

Sworn and subscribed in open Court and that I am well acquainted with said David Marvin and that he is a reputable and creditable Person BENJAMIN ISAACS Judge

State of Connecticut Fairfield County SS

Probate Court District of Norwalk April 12 1834 Personally appeared before said Court David Marvin of said Norwalk and being duly sworn in open Court deposes and says in Explanation of his former declaration by him made in order to obtain a Pension under the Act of Congress of June 7, 1832 hereby states the fact of his services for the United States during the Revolutionary War Owing to the length of time his his age and loss of memory he may not state the exact dates of his said service

That in the Spring of the year 1776 there was two companies ordered to be raised as I understood by Congress in the frontier towns of Wilkbury, Kinston Plimouth Wyoming and another town which I cannot now recollect for the purpose of Guarding the frontier against the enemy that in August 1776 being about 17 years old I enlisted in said Town of Wyoming at that time under the jurisdiction of Connecticut in one of said Companies under the command of Captain Samuel Ransom Lieutenants Spaulding and wells Ensign Swift the other company was under the command of Captain Durkee in which Hollenback and Buck officers

It was understood at the time I inlisted that our company was to be stationed at said Wyoming for the protection of that place we were immediately put upon duty exercised every day and in a short time ordered up the River Susquehanna to a place called Wyalusing about 60 Miles and kept a Guard on Indian Hill at that time deserted where we continued until we were then ordered down the River and joined the other Company under Captain Durkee and we continued there until after the capture of the Hessians by General Washington in New Jersey when both of said companies were ordered to Morristown in that State and we left Wyoming on the first of January 1777 for that place General Howe of the Brittish Army was stationed at New

Brunswick & Amboy and our Company was located on the line between the two Armies On the 20th day of January we attacked a foreaging party of the enemy took a number of prisoners and a large number of waggons over thirty, which we sent to headquarters at Morristown & General Washington complimented us for our bravery, we continued on the lines until Spring until Howe moved his forces off we then Marched to Norristown where we was inoculated for the smallpox and took our Medicine on parade, we continued there during the summer occassionly at Newark and Elizabethtown during which time General Washington met the enemy at Bradywine after which and our company was ordered to join General Washington's Army which we did soon after that Battle at Chester State of Pennsylvania where our Company first joined the Regiment under Colonel Durkee Major Sumner Adjutant Marvin and Sargeant Major Loomis. we encamped at that time in Pennsylvania Howe was in possession of Philadelphia our Regiment was detached in advance of the Army to Germantown and marched close to General McDougal and How ? we attacked the British at that place and by some misconduct as I then understood that General Stevens we lost the day and in our retreat Major Sumner Horse was shot and I extricated him from his horse and saved him and we then returned to our former encampment where we continued for some time we was then ordered up the Delaware on the New Jersey side to Red Bank and was put in the fort at that time called Mud Fort and a severe Battle with the enemy they bombarded the fort with their shipping and batteries from the Pennsylvania side in the night we retreated out of the Fort and escaped the River in Boats to Red Bank from there to Burlington and went into winter Quarters at Valley Forge where we made our huts that in January 1778 my Father at that time living in Wyoming sent my Brother Uriah Marvin to take my place in the company in which I

was enlisted and Captain Ransom accepting him as I had become very ragged and destitute of cloathing and Captain Ransom gave me an honorable discharge which discharge I have lost. I then returned to my Father's home in Wyoming making the time I was in active service for the United States up to this time of one year and five months That on the third day of July 1778 the Indians and Tories attacked the town of Wyoming at that time Captain Ransom and Captain Durkee were both home at Wyoming their place of Residence on a visit I was in said battle as a volunteer under my former Captain Ransom. when we was defeated was near Captain Ransom when he was killed and saw the Indian kill him, also Captain Durkee was killed in the same battle they massacred all they could get hold of, burnt the town I retired into the fort in the night and but four persons out of the company in which I belonged that was saved the remaining part of my services for the United States is fully and I hope satisfactorily detailed in my Original and supplementalry declaration, and I sincerely pray that you Honor will take my case into immediate consideration and place me on the Pension list agreeable to my said declaration.

DAVID MARVIN.

Sworn and subscribed in open Court and that I am well acquainted with the said David Marvin and that he is a reputable and creditable person

BENJAMIN ISAACS Judge

State of Connecticut Fairfield County Personally appeared before Benjamin Isaacs Justice of the Peace in and for said County on the 15th day of September 1835 Eliphalet Dikman of Weston in said County, and being duly sworn according to Law made Solemn Oath that he is 74 years of age that he is well acquainted with David Marvin of Norwalk in said County and knows that in the Month of April 1782 said Marvin enlisted with Captain Jabez Fitch

who Commanded a Six Oared Boat under the State of Connecticut and cruised Long Island Sound had a number of skirmishes with the enemy and was in said service six months the deponent belonged to the same boat and enlisted at the same time with said Marvin and was discharged at the same time said boat called the Coffee and was constantly in said service for the full time aforesaid

ELIPHALET DIKMAN.

Sworned and subscribed the day and year aforesaid and that I am acquainted with said Eliphalet Dikman and that he is a creditable witness\*

BENJAMIN ISAACS

Justice of Peace.

---

\*Connecticut in the Revolution, p. 584, gives a roster of Captain Jabez Fitch's Company, March 1, 1782—March 1, 1783, containing the names of Eliphalet Dikeman and Stephen Morehouse as serving from August 20 to November 20, and David Marvin as serving from September 1 to November 20, 1782.

Eliphalet Dikeman was a pensioner September 25, 1833, from March 4, 1831, as private Conn. Continental Line at \$43.33 per annum, aged 73, in 1834. (U. S. Pension Rolls, 1835, Vol. I, Conn. 85.)

Stephen Morehouse was also a pensioner August 26, 1833, from March 4 in private Conn. Continental Line at \$60 per annum, aged 73, paid to January 24, 1833, the day of his death. (*Id.* 89.)



I do certify, that Col. Zebulon Butler,  
the Rearer hereof, has served as Brigadier  
Colonel in the Connecticut Line of the Con-  
tinental Army from January 1777 to the  
close of the War. — In which capacities  
he discharged his duties so far as came to my  
knowledge, with honor as a brave Officer,  
and with esteem for his attention to duty  
and good Order —

Dated at Philadelphia the 10<sup>th</sup> Day  
of May A.D. 1784 —

G. Washington



THE ORIGINAL  
CONTINENTAL COMMISSION OF  
COLONEL ZEBULON BUTLER, 1778.  
AND HIS HONORABLE DISCHARGE, 1784.  
WITH MRS. BUTLER'S APPLICATION FOR A PENSION.

In Volume X of the "Proceedings and Collections" of this Society pages 192-194, will be found a certified copy of the Continental Commission of Colonel Zebulon Butler, signed by Hon. John Jay, President of Congress, March 17, 1779, with rank dating from March 13, 1778.

Also a certified copy of the "Honorable Discharge" from the Continental service of Colonel Butler, signed by George Washington, May 10, 1784.

These copies were made probably for Steuben Butler, Esq., in 1836, when Mrs. Phebe (Haight) Butler, the widow of Colonel Butler, made application to the United States Pension Department for a pension, July 5, 1836. Mrs. Butler died in Wilkes-Barré, January 19, 1837, before receiving her pension. With her affidavits she deposited in the hands of the Government the original Continental Commission and Discharge of her husband, with the result that these valuable documents were virtually lost for nearly seventy-five years. The certified copies published in the tenth volume of our "Proceedings," were printed with the hope that these originals, with the lost certificate of Colonel Butler's membership in the Society of the Cincinnati might be recovered. Colonel Butler's grandson, the late Charles Edward Butler, who died in 1909, had no recollection whatever of the existence of the originals. But while assorting his papers after his death, a letter, which is here given, was found written by J. L. Edwards, Esq., the Commissioner of Pensions, then in the United States War Department, in reply to a letter of inquiry from the late Hon. Andrew Beaumont, a member of Congress from Luzerne. This letter revealing the existence

of the originals was entirely forgotten, as in 1848 Hon. Chester Butler, then a member of Congress, wrote a similar letter of inquiry to Mr. Edwards, which was filed with Mrs. Butler's application and is given here.

When the letter of Hon. Andrew Beaumont was found the Corresponding Secretary promptly addressed a letter to Hon. James L. Davenport, the present Commissioner of Pensions, earnestly requesting, in the name of this Society, the privilege of seeing and securing photographic copies of the documents. Mr. Davenport very courteously granted the request.

In May, 1910, the Secretary met the Commissioner and secured the privilege of photographing the originals, copy-righting and selling the same for the benefit of the "Colonel Zebulon Butler Fund" of this Society. The originals being nearly one hundred and twenty-six years old, have been somewhat faded by age. They had been folded and doubtless carried in Colonel Butler's pocket until the parchment Commission was wrinkled in the folds, and the Discharge was torn into two pieces. The Government has few of such Revolutionary treasures in its possession, and these, held to be among the rarest, were mounted, framed and sent as part of the Government exhibit to the Alaska Exposition, June-October, 1909. Certainly no heir of Colonel Butler visited that Exposition, or the existence of these lost documents would have been discovered.

The photograph copies obtained for this Society and presented here in reduced size, are fully as distinct as the originals and are of the exact size, respectively,  $6\frac{1}{2}$  by  $11\frac{1}{2}$  inches, and 7 by 9 inches. They have been offered to the heirs of Colonel Butler, by the Secretary, at the moderate cost of five dollars for the pair, and the money received from the sale has been added to the Butler Fund.

In addition to the privilege of securing these photographs, the Secretary was also permitted to copy for publication the application for a pension of Mrs. Phebe (Haight) Butler,

widow of Colonel Butler, with the affidavits accompanying it, and these are all given here *verbatim*.

Framed copies of the photographed Commission and Discharge can be seen in the Historical Rooms and in the Osterhout Free Library.

HORACE EDWIN HAYDEN,

---

WAR DEPARTMENT,  
PENSION OFFICE,  
Feb. 17, 1837.

*Sir*.—In reply to your inquiry I have to inform you that the Commission and Discharge of Col. Butler cannot be sent from this office.

The rules prohibiting me from allowing papers in support of any claim to be sent from the Department after a Pension Certificate has been issued.

Copies will be given if required.

I have the honor to be

Very respectfully

Your ob't serv't,

J. L. EDWARDS.

HON. A. BEAUMONT,  
House of Repress.

---

### APPLICATION FOR PENSION OF

MRS. PHEBE (HAIGHT) BUTLER, WIDOW OF COLONEL ZEBULON BUTLER, CONTINENTAL LINE.

Declaration of Phebe Butler, widow of Col. Zebulon Butler, dec<sup>d</sup>, in order to obtain the benefit of the third section of the Act of Congress of the 4<sup>th</sup> July, 1836.

PENNSYLVANIA, ss:

On the twenty-fifth day of July, in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and thirty-six, personally appeared before the subscriber one of the Judges of the Court of Common Pleas in and for the County of Luzerne and State aforesaid, Phebe Butler, a resident of the Borough of

Wilkes-Barre in the County and State aforesaid, aged seventy-seven years and upwards who being first duly sworn according to law doth on her oath make the following declaration in order to obtain the benefit of the provision made by the Act of Congress passed July 4<sup>th</sup> 1836. That she is the widow of Zebulon Butler deceased, who was a Colonel of the Second Connecticut Regiment in the Army of the United States. She further declares that she was married to the said Zebulon Butler on or about the first of November in the year seventeen hundred and eighty one. That her husband the aforesaid Zebulon Butler died on the twenty eighth day of July—in the year seventeen hundred and ninety five and that she has remained a widow ever since that period as will more fully appear by reference to the proof hereto annexed.

Sworn to and subscribed on the day	}	her PHEBE X BUTLER mark
and year above written before		
DAVID SCOTT,		
Pres <sup>d</sup> Judge of the 11 <sup>th</sup> Jud <sup>l</sup>		
Dist. of Penn <sup>a</sup> including Luzerne Co.		

---

PENNSYLVANIA, LUZERNE Co., SS:

I do hereby certify that Phebe Butler the aforesaid Applicant is by reason of bodily infirmity unable to attend Court. In testimony whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal this 25<sup>th</sup> day of July A. D. 1836.

DAVID SCOTT,  
Pres<sup>d</sup> Judge 11<sup>th</sup> Jud<sup>l</sup> Dist of Penn<sup>a</sup>.  
[SEAL]

And I hereby further certify that Phebe Butler the within named Applicant is well known to me and is credible.

DAVID SCOTT,  
Pres<sup>d</sup> 11<sup>th</sup> Jud<sup>l</sup> Dist. 25 July 1836.

PENNSYLVANIA, LUZERNE COUNTY, SS:

Before me one of the Judges of Common Pleas in and for said County this 27<sup>th</sup> day of July A. D. 1836, personally appeared Thomas Williams of the Township of Wilkes-Barre in said County aged eighty years who being duly sworn according to the law doth depose and say that he was well acquainted with Col. Zebulon Butler from the year 1774 or 1775 until the time of his death. This deponent served in the Regiment of the said Col. Butler in 1777 and also in 1783 at West Point where the deponent understood from general report that Col. Butler had some time previously married a Miss Haight with whom he was then living as his wife. Deponent understood also in 1782 that said Col. Butler was married to the lady above referred to and he knows that Col. Butler continued to live with her as his wife from the above named period, 1783, until the time of his death. Deponent has continued to know Mrs. Phebe Butler, the aforesaid wife of the said Col. Butler from the period of his death to the present time—that she has remained a widow since his decease and still lives a widow with her son Steuben Butler in the Borough of Wilkes-Barre in the County aforesaid, and further saith not.

Sworn to and subscribed before  
me, the day and year first afore-  
said—

DAVID SCOTT,  
Pres<sup>d</sup> Judge of the 11<sup>th</sup> Jud<sup>l</sup> Dist.  
Luzerne County.

THOMAS WILLIAMS.

PENNSYLVANIA, LUZERNE COUNTY, SS:

I do hereby certify that Thomas Williams the within affiant is well known to me and that he is perfectly credible. In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal this 27<sup>th</sup> July A. D. 1836.

DAVID SCOTT,  
Pres<sup>d</sup> 11<sup>th</sup> Jud<sup>l</sup> Dist. of Penna.  
(SEAL.)

PENNSYLVANIA, LUZERNE COUNTY, SS:

I, John Smith, Prothonotary of the Court of (SEAL) Common Pleas for Luzerne County do hereby certify that David Scott Esquire, before whom foregoing deposition and acknowledgment was taken, is now and was at the time hereof a President Judge of the Eleventh Judicial District of Penna. and one of the Judges of the Court of Common Pleas for Luzerne County, duly commissioned and sworn and that full faith and credit are due his official acts, as such, and I do further certify that I am acquainted with the hand writing of the said Judge and that the Signature of the said David Scott is genuine and in his proper handwriting. In testimony whereof I have hereunto set my hand and affixed the seal of said Court at Wilkes-Barre the twenty eighth day of July A. D. 1836.

JOHN SMITH, Prothy,  
By Harris Colt.

---

PENNSYLVANIA, LUZERNE COUNTY, SS:

Before me a Justice of the Peace in and for said County this 22<sup>nd</sup> day of July A. D. 1836, personally appeared Benjamin Bidlack of Kingston in said County, aged seventy seven, who being duly sworn according to law, doth depose that in April 1781 he enlisted in the Company of Captain William Helme of Hacketstown, New Jersey of the Second Battalion of New Jersey troops commanded by Col. William DeHart. In May 1782 we marched to Kings Ferry in the Highlands on the Hudson and remained there during the ensuing summer. Whilst at that place and during that summer, Deponent heard it announced that Col. Zebulon Butler, whom this Deponent knew very well had arrived in camp with his wife. Deponent went to call on Col. Butler and his wife and saw them and knows that they were then living together as husband and wife and understood that they had been married not long before. Deponent further says that he

has continued to know the said Col. Butler and the same Lady from that time till the death of the said Col. Butler and her until the present time—that they continued to live together as husband and wife until the death of Col. Butler according to the best of Deponent's knowledge and belief and that she has remained a widow since the death of Col. Butler and still lives a widow with her son in the Borough of Wilkes-Barre in Luzerne County aforesaid.

BENJAMIN BIDLACK,

Sworn to and subscribed before  
me the day and year first aforesaid

SHARPE D. LEWIS,  
Justice of Peace

---

PENNSYLVANIA, LUZERNE COUNTY, SS:

It is hereby certified that Benjamin Bidlack the within named Affiant is well known to me and that he is perfectly credible. In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal, this 25<sup>th</sup> July 1836.

SHARPE D. LEWIS  
Justice of the Peace. (SEAL.)

---

PENNSYLVANIA, LUZERNE COUNTY, SS:

I, John Smith, Prothonotary of the Court of (SEAL) Common Pleas for Luzerne Co. do certify that Sharpe D. Lewis, Esq. before whom the foregoing deposition and acknowledgment was taken, is and was at the time hereof, an acting Justice of the Peace for Luzerne Co. duly commissioned and sworn and that full faith and credit are due his official acts as such, and I do further certify that I am acquainted with the handwriting of the said Justice and that the signature of the said Sharpe D. Lewis is genuine and in his proper hand writing. In testimony whereof, I

have hereunto set my hand and affixed the seal of the said Court at Wilkes-Barre the twenty eighth day of July A. D. 1836.

JOHN SMITH, Prothy.  
By Harris Colt.

---

PHILA. Nov. 24, 1838.

J. R. POINSETT, ESQ.  
Sec. of War.

*Sir.* The heirs of Zebulon Butler late of Wilkes-Barre Pa. and son of Col. Zebulon Butler of the Revolutionary Army, have heard that money has been paid to the widow of said Col. Zebulon Butler now deceased, and being unable to ascertain particulars from those who are said to have been entrusted therewith, they respectfully ask you to favor them with a statement of the amounts that have been paid and to whom and such other particulars as are recorded.

Very Respectfully  
in behalf of

LYDIA STODDART	}	LATE BUTLER.
ANN B. CASTLE		
SARAH CURTIS		
HARRIET B. SILVER		
JOHN BUTLER		
SYLVINA BUTLER		
WELLS BUTLER		

J. V. VILNER  
Philadelphia.

---

HOUSE OF REP.  
February 9, 1848.

J. L. EDWARDS ESQ.,  
Com. of Pensions.

*Sir:* Will you please inform me whether the commission, discharge or other papers, of Col. Zebulon Butler are to be found in your office. Col. Butler commanded a Connecticut



Regiment at the close of the Revolutionary War and the papers I wish to find were, I think, presented by his widow Mrs. Phebe Butler in support of her claims in right of her husband—which claims were allowed.

Respectfully yours &s

CHESTER BUTLER.

---

It appears from the "List of Private Claims from the First to the Thirty-first Congress" that an application from the heirs of Col. Butler preceded the claim of Mrs. Butler. The Journal of the House of Representatives of the Twenty-third Congress, First Session, December 2, 1833, to July 30, 1834, shows on page 65 that :

"Hon. Andrew Beaumont presented a petition from the widow and heirs of Colonel Zebulon Butler praying to be paid the arrearage of pay due him, and the Commutation of half pay for life to which the said Colonel Butler was entitled as an Officer of the Revolutionary Army."

This petition was referred to the Committee on Revolutionary Claims, but was never reported from the committee. Mrs. Phebe (Haight) Butler's pension was granted July 25, 1836, and the certificate issued August 5, 1836, but she died before she could receive any benefit from it.

BENJAMIN SMITH,  
OF EXETER, LUZERNE COUNTY, PA.  
A SOLDIER OF THE REVOLUTION.

BY REV. HORACE EDWIN HAYDEN, M. A.  
Corresponding Secretary and Librarian.

Among the many interesting historical pamphlets in the possession of the Wyoming Historical and Geological Society, one with a Wilkes-Barre imprint is entitled "SKETCH / OF THE / LIFE / OF / BENJAMIN SMITH / A NATIVE OF NEWYORK / DURING THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION BY LAND / AND SEA, IN THE YEARS / 1776, 1777, 1778, 1779, 1780 AND 1781. / WILKESBARRE, PA. / PRINTED FOR BENJAMIN SMITH / 1820."

One of the chief purposes of an Historical Society is the preservation of the literature of the section of country in which it is situated. Therefore next to the History of the Wyoming Valley its Literature is most important. Hence the Society preserves a copy of every book or pamphlet bearing the imprint of Wilkes-Barre, and a file of every newspaper published within its borders. With one exception only, it is believed, the Society has in its keeping every title known to have been published here from 1797 to 1860, with all the local newspapers down to date. That exception is the newspaper published here in 1795, called "The Herald of the Times". No copy of this paper, which preceded the "Wilkes-Barre Gazette", being extant.

During the past year the Society has acquired a nearly full file of "The Advertiser", an octavo newspaper published in Wilkes-Barre in 1814, contemporaneous with "The Literary Visitor".

The pamphlet, "Sketch of the Life of Benjamin Smith", was the only copy of this imprint known to exist until during the present year. It was the gift to the Society from Dr. Welding Fell Dennis. Owing to its rarity and its interest as a Revolutionary War narrative, the Publishing Committee

have thought it worthy of being reprinted in the present annual volume. It is a defective copy, worn and soiled, but inquiry at the largest libraries in the East has failed to discover another copy, nor have the heirs of Mr. Smith any knowledge of it. The Editor was therefore very agreeably surprised while preparing to edit the copy referred to, by the appearance in the Historical Rooms this summer of a stranger who asked the question: "Have you here a copy of the Life of Benjamin Smith, published here in 1820?" The Librarian replied: "Yes; have you?" Imagine his surprise when the stranger handed him a clean and perfect copy of the pamphlet, which he had picked up in New Jersey with some old books. That copy is now the property of this Society, purchased at a good price, without expense to any member of the Society. It is reprinted here *verbatim*, etc., with notes proving the correctness of its statements. Its republication may result in the discovery of other copies and its narrative will interest all who read it, as it records many minor incidents of the Revolutionary period not to be found elsewhere.

Benjamin Smith appears as "Private, Captain William Jackson's Fourth Company, Fourth Regiment, New York Line, having enlisted January, 1777; was disabled by cold and fever at Valley Forge, winter of 1778; transferred to Colonel Philip Van Cortland's Regiment, January 7, 1783, B, 81; C, 176, M. R. Weaver, New Windsor, Ulster County." (v. Document relating to the Colonial History of New York, Vol XV, 213, otherwise known as Vol. I, New York in the Revolution.)

He also appears in Colonel James Holmes Fourth Regiment, of which William Jackson was a Captain, 1777. (v. Roberts, New York in the Revolution, Vol. I, p. 53). He also appears in Colonel Philip Van Cortland's Regiment, 1783 (v. Roberts, New York in the Revolution, Vol. II, p. 38.)

The following depositions of Abigail Smith, widow of Benjamin, and his daughter Sarah, wife of Barnabas Carey,

are filed in the United States Pension Bureau, and are given here complete.

One Benjamin Smith appears among the taxables in Kingston for 1796 (Pearce's Annals, p. 547) but he was doubtless the one of the name whose will, dated January 19, 1816, is probated Book A, January 29, 1816, and who died January 19, 1816, aged 59 years, leaving a wife, sons Pearce and John, and one daughter named Phebe.

The Benjamin Smith of the pamphlet was in Exeter early in 1793 or 1794, as on the 22nd of February, 1794, Benjamin Smith, with John and Thomas Jenkins, and James and Elisha Scoville, subscribed thirteen pounds, or \$65.00, towards the erection of a "Baptist meeting house", in Exeter, which however was never built. The only property transactions in the name of Benjamin Smith recorded in Luzerne county, are, first, a deed from Benjamin and Abigail Smith, of Exeter, to John Turner, of Plymouth, dated May 16, 1823, conveying to Turner for \$800, a tract of land containing 296 acres, of which 200 acres were granted them under the Act of April 4, 1799 (Deed Book 28, p. 298); second, a conveyance by Benjamin Smith and Abigail Smith, his wife, for \$150, of ten acres to John Shaler, April 5, 1823.

According to the deposition of Abigail Smith, and her daughter, Sarah Carey, here given, it is shown that Benjamin Smith, born New York City, May 12, 1754, died Exeter, Luzerne County, Penn'a, May 29, 1823, married at Hempstead, Long Island, 1783, Abigail ———, born Hempstead, 1750; died Exeter, July 28, 1847, aged 97 years. They had:

Sarah Smith, born 1750, married Barnabas Carey, of Pittston Township.

Mary Smith, born ———, married Francis Brewer.

Elizabeth Smith, born ———, married Hosea Phillips.

Deborah Smith, born ———, married David Belcher.

John Smith, born ———.

Robert Smith, born ———.

Abigail Smith, born ———, married Levi Millage.

Catherine Smith, born ———, married Charles Spinks.

None of these names are known here except Hosea Phillips, of whom there were two, father and son, and Barnabas Carey.

Because much research has been made for the Wyoming Careys, it is well to state that Barnabas does not appear in any published Carey record as far as known. Barnabas Carey who married Sarah Smith, was the son of John Carey, of Providence Township, Luzerne County, who was here in Wyoming as a boy as early as 1770, 1771, 1772, 1773, and who died in 1826. His will, dated December 17, 1825, was probated February 2, 1826 (Will Book B, 382). In his will he names no wife, but names ten children, viz.: sons, Miner Carey, Barnabas Carey, John B. Carey, William Carey, Daniel Carey, Isaac Hewitt Carey, and daughters, Sarah Carey, Lucy Carey, Eliza Carey, and Louisa Carey. This John is given in the Carey book as son of Eleazer Carey, who was here 1770-1772, but the book locates him in Wyoming, 1769, and records his death as September 15, 1844, and names no such children as his will gives, nor does it give him any son Barnabas. ("John Cary, the Plymouth Pilgrim," 1911, p. 113.)

One Barnabas Carey was in Wyoming continuously from July, 1771, to December, 1772, and was doubtless the Barnabas Carey of Westmoreland Town, Connecticut, Yoeman, who February 13, 1777, deeded to Jeremiah Blanchard, part of lot 25 in Pittston. (Deed Book 4, 144.)

But the Barnabas Carey, son of John, who married Sarah Smith, died in 1849. His will, dated December 8, 1821, and probated April 9, 1849, names his wife Sally. (Will Book B, 346.) He records himself as Barnabas Carey, of Covington Township, Luzerne County, when March 8, 1826, he sold to Joseph Carey "all the land willed to me by my father, John Carey," his wife Sarah Carey signing the deed with him. (Deed Book 23, 637.)

PENSION APPLICATIONS OF MRS. ABIGAIL SMITH.

---

Declaration. In order to obtain the benefits of the Act of Congress of the 7th of June 1832.

STATE OF PENNSYLVANIA  
COUNTY OF LUZERNE SS.

Personally appeared on this 2nd day of December 1845, before the subscriber a Judge of the Courts in and for the County aforesaid Abba Smith of Exeter in said County aged eighty years; After being duly sworn deposeth and saith that she is the widow of Benjamin Smith late a soldier in the War of the Revolution and who died the twenty ninth of May 1833, Eighteen hundred and thirty three.

This deponent doth on her oath make the following declaration in order to obtain the benefits of the Provisions made by the Act of Congress of the 7th June 1832.

That her aforesaid husband Benjamin Smith, Enlisted in a Company Commanded by Captain Jackson in 1777, Seventeen hundred and seventy seven for during the war, served to the close of the War, was twice taken prisoner by the British—Was in the battle of Brandywine and other Battles, was wounded in his left leg by a Ball and two buckshot, which remained in his leg until his death. That he was Honorably discharged and drew Bounty Land? That this deponent was married to the said Benjamin Smith in Hemstead on Long Island in the State of New York

This deponent in the name of her deceased Husband Benjamin Smith makes the above application for the Pension due to her aforesaid Husband Benjamin Smith at the day of his death, viz, the twenty ninth of May 1833.

That her said Husband never drew a pension in this State

or in the United States? To substantiate this claim deponent submits the following annexed proof.

	her
	ABBA X SMITH
Sworn to and subscribed before me	mark
This 2nd day of December 1845	
HENRY PETTEBONE,	
Associate Judge	

---

I certify that the above named Abba Smith is a highly Respectable old lady— That I consider her to be of the age represented by her,— That on account of Bodily infirmity she cannot attend the Court to make this her declaration.

HENRY PETTEBONE, Associate Judge.

Declaration; In order to obtain the benefits of the Act of Congress of July 7th 1838 Granting half pay and pension to certain widows—And of the Act of March 3rd 1843 and of June 17th 1844.

STATE OF PENNSYLVANIA  
COUNTY OF LUZERNE SS.

On the 2nd day of December 1845 personally appeared before the Subscriber a Judge of the Courts in and for the County aforesaid Abba Smith of Exeter in the said County aged eighty years— After being duly sworn according to law doth on her oath make the following declaration in order to obtain the benefits of the provision made by the Act of Congress of the 7th of July 1838 granting half pay and pensions to certain widows, and of the Act of Congress of March 3d 1838 and of the Act of June 17, 1844—That she is the widow of Benjamin Smith who was a soldier in the war of the Revolution. That he resided during the War of the Revolution on Long Island in the State of New York, That he enlisted in the year 1777 for during the War under

Captain Jackson served under Gen Putnam, was in the Battle of Brandywine and several other Battles, was twice taken prisoner by the British, was wounded in the left leg by a ball and two buckshot which remained in his leg until his death? That he obtained an Honorable discharge and drew Bounty Land. This deponent further deposeth and saith that she was married to the said Benjamin Smith in the town of Hempsted on Long Island in the fall of the year 1783. That her said husband died in the month of May 1833.

That she knows of no record or documentary proof of her marriage and believes there are none? That she was not married to him prior to his leaving the service but that the marriage took place before the first of January 1794—viz at the time above stated—That she has not since married but remains his widow.

her  
ABBA X SMITH  
mark

Subscribed to and sworn before me

This 2nd day of December 1845

HENRY PETTEBONE,  
Associate Judge.

---

STATE OF PENNSYLVANIA  
COUNTY OF LUZERNE SS.

Personally appeared before the subscriber a Justice of the Peace of the County aforesaid Sarah Cary of Exeter in said County aged fifty nine years. After being duly sworn according to law deposeth and saith that Abba Smith who is applying for a pension as the widow of Benjamin Smith who was a soldier in the war of the Revolution, is this deponents mother and that the said Benjamin Smith was this deponents father, That her said father and mother were living together as husband and wife at the time of this deponents first recollection. That they continued to live together as



such until his death which took place the twenty ninth of May 1833, Eighteen hundred and thirty three, that her said Mother has since remained his widow. That the deponent has often heard her said father tell of being in the War of the Revolution. This deponent always understood and believed her said father served during most of the War of the Revolution and thereby became entitled to Bounty Land, That her said father was always since this deponents first recollection a Cripple in his left leg. That this deponent always understood and believed that it was in consequence of a wound he received while in the service of the United States during the War of the Revolution. That her said father died without having obtained a Pension.

her

SARAH X CAREY

Subscribed and sworn before me mark

This 25th day of September,  
1845

HARRIS JENKINS, J. P.

STATE OF PENNSYLVANIA  
COUNTY OF LUZERNE SS

It is hereby certified that satisfactory evidence has been exhibited before me a Justice of the Peace that Benjamin Smith was in the Revolutionary service and left as his widow Abigail Smith, that the said Abigail Smith was an applicant for a Revolutionary pension of the United States—and that she died on the twenty eighth day of July A, D, eighteen hundred and forty seven, leaving surviving her Sarah Cary wife of Barnabas Cary; Mary Brewer, widow of Francis Brewer; Elizabeth Philips wife of Hosea Philips; Deborah Belcher, wife of David Belcher; John Smith; Robert Smith; Abigail Millage, wife of Levi Millage; Catherine Spinks wife of Charles Spinks; and that said Sarah Cary; Wife of Barnabas Cary; Mary Brewer, widow

of Francis; Elizabeth Phillips wife of Hosea Philips; Deborah Belcher, wife of David Belcher; John Smith, Robert Smith; Abigail Millage, wife of Levi Millage and Catherine Spinks, wife of Charles Spinks are now the only surviving children of the aforesaid Abigail Smith deceased.

In testimony whereof I have hereunto set my hand and affixed my seal of office this 8th day of July 1852.

BENJAMIN SMITH J. P. (SEAL)

It is shown by "United States Document 37, Thirty-first Congress, first session Senate Executive Documents," page 225, being a "List of Rejected Applications for Pensions," that "the application of Abba Smith, widow of Benjamin Smith, of Exeter, Luzerne County, Pa., a warsman of the New York line—entitles to bounty land was suspended for proof of the identity of the widow as the wife of said soldier", February 16, 1852.

It also appears that January 9, 1857, Congressman N. B. Durfee presented to Congress the petition of the heirs of Benjamin Smith to the House, praying for remuneration for services in the Revolutionary War, which was referred to the Committee on Revolutionary Claims. (Public Document, Vol. 892, p. 197.) What disposition the Committee made of this claim cannot be learned by the writer.

SKETCH

OF THE

**L I F E**

OF

**BENJAMIN SMITH,**

A NATIVE OF NEWYORK,

DURING THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION, BY LAND  
AND SEA, IN THE YEARS

1776, 1777, 1778, 1779, 1780, and 1781.

---

WILKESBARRE, PA.

PRINTED FOR BENJAMIN SMITH,

1820.

# SKETCH OF THE LIFE OF BENJAMIN SMITH.

---

I, BENJAMIN SMITH, was born in the city of New York, May 12, 1754. My parents were poor but respectable. When in the 22d year of my age I enlisted under capt. Thomas Mitchell, lieut Cornwall, to defend the rights of my country, leaving an aged father and mother, brothers and sisters. I was to have one dollar on the drum head, and fifteen pounds as a bounty; but I never received it until the war was over. Our company was soon attached to the second brigade of the New Yorkers, commanded by Gen. Putnam and Col. Courtlandt, at that time laying in New York.<sup>1</sup>

In August 1776, the British troops commanded by Gen. Lord Howe, landed on Long Island, at a place called Gravesend, and the Americans prepared to meet them. Orders were given to Gen. Putnam to reinforce his troops for the relief of our army, which was immediately done.

---

<sup>1</sup>CAPTAIN THOMAS MITCHELL and LIEUTENANT ASPINWALL CORNWALL.

Thomas Mitchell, 2d Lieutenant Great Neck Company, April 12, 1775, was promoted to 1st Lieutenant, same company, March 8, 1776. (N. Y. in the Revolution, 286.)

Aspinwall Cornwall, Ensign, same company, October 12, 1775, was promoted 2d Lieutenant, March 8, 1776, vice Mitchell. (id. 286.) Mitchell was a voter in Queens county, November, 1775. Cornwall was recommended for Captain by Malcolm, 1777.

Captain Thomas Mitchell and Lieutenant Aspinwall Cornwall were so commissioned officers of Company 9; Colonel William Malcolm's Regiment, N. Y. Continentals, February 25, 1777. (N. Y. Calendar Historical Manuscript, Revolutionary Papers, Vol. II, 27; also I. 181, I. 257, I. 47.) (No regimental organization has been found.)

For Cornwall see also "N. Y. in Revolution, Roberts, Supplement," p. 168, as on Roll of Honor for cashing State pledges, 1780.

General Sullivan and Lord Sterling arrived and joined the army, and after mutual preparations the engagement began about eight o'clock and continued until three o'clock in the afternoon, when our troops were obliged to give way, as they neither possessed discipline nor arms sufficient to enable them to contend with British veterans. We retreated through a miry swamp or marsh, and crossed a creek, where many of our men were drowned. The creek was so muddy that many stuck fast and perished in the confusion of a retreating army. On the other side of the creek the troops formed, and lay upon their lines until dark. It was a general talk among our officers that General Sullivan and Lord Sterling were taken prisoners on the right of the army, which the soldiers heard with heavy hearts.

Orders were then given for every man to sling his knapsack and blanket, and march to Brooklyn Ferry, where the boats and row-gallies lay ready to take us over. We crossed safe, and landed at New York. The next morning orders were given for nine men from each company of the York troops of Putnam's brigade and Courtlandt's regiment to man out all the boats to go to Long Island for the purpose of bringing over our horses and baggage waggons, and a large body of troops which had been left to guard them. We took one load and landed them safe; but when we returned for the second load the British came down upon us and commenced a brisk fire, which we returned; but it was again an unfortunate day for us. Our troops soon gave way, many being killed and wounded and great part taken prisoners. The British took us to Gravesend, where the day before we had the bloody engagement, and where I received a ball and buckshot in my leg, and carry them to this day.

The British ordered us to bury our rebel countrymen, and as we committed them to the house of clay we picked out the wounded—but there came a company called the *Greens*, (a Refugee company) and began to run their bayonets

through our wounded men, calling them *damned Rebels*, and wished they had all the Rebels to serve in the same way—and to add to their brutality and cruelty they threw two or three wounded men into the pit with the dead. Soon after three officers came down, two of them American, the other British, and ordered these Refugee villains off the ground, and at the same time threatened the Hessian guard that was then over us with severe punishment for permitting such cruelty, every way repugnant to the feelings of humanity or the principles of Christianity.

Among the prisoners were our two officers, who were much affected, and I saw the tears run down their cheeks.

When we had finished burying the dead the British came with their baggage waggons, took the wounded and carried them to the hospital. The rest of us were taken to a Presbyterian meeting-house, which had been converted into a prison, where more than five hundred were crowded together. We had eaten nothing since we were taken, but the next day they sat a half hogshead tub, and filled it with water for the prisoners. This supply, however, was insufficient to allay our thirst, and to add to our misery, we had no vessels to drink out of, and were compelled to use our hats for that purpose. With these we endeavored to supply the poor sick prisoners, who lay helpless on the floor, groaning and crying. Some declared they were just going out of the world, while others cried out "Lord have mercy upon us, I never shall see my father and mother again." These distresses were heightened by the scarcity of our food. Our allowance was only one mouldy biscuit per day, and this was brought to us in a sack and thrown down on the floor, when some got their share, others more, and some none. Under these distressing circumstances the sick were neglected, but we generally paid them all the attention our situation would admit of. We gave them bread and water, but many of them were so far gone that they were unable to chew the bread we gave them, and a great many lay dead with bread

in their mouths. We lived in this distressed situation for a long time, during which my uncle, who was a refugee officer in the British service, came to see me; and with all the malignity of Moloch in his looks and words, expressed the wicked hope that I would die and rot there. I despised, pitied and forgave him. Orders were then issued by Gen. Howe to have us put on board the shipping and taken to New York, as a more secure place of imprisonment. But the vessels remained wind-bound, and that night the wind blew a dreadful hurricane, and we could see that a fire had broken out in the northern part of New York, and raged with such fury that we could see to pick up a pin on the deck of the vessel. This calamity changed our destination, and Gen. Howe ordered the prisoners to be taken to Halifax.

The British declared that the Rebels, as the Americans were then termed, had set fire to the city, and that several of them had been caught with torches in their hands, and that they were thrown, torches and all, into the flames which they were accused of creating.

The next day we set sail for Halifax on board a transport ship, escorted by two frigates. On our arrival, we were obliged to remain several days on board, before Gen. Marcy, who then commanded at Halifax, could provide for our reception. The sick and wounded were at length landed, and placed in the hospital; and the rest of us were escorted to prison, but our treatment was much better than at the meeting house on Long Island. Our allowance was four pounds of bread, two pounds of pork, one quart of peas, and a quarter of a pound of butter per week, each man. We were regulated into messes of six to each mess, and under this arrangement we were kept in confinement until the next spring. Gen. Marcy showed us all the lenity in his power, and treated us like a generous enemy. In the spring we began to feel the bad effects of confinement, and represented our grievances to the General, who came to see us, and promised to do something to relieve. In a few

days orders were given to have us all enrolled into three classes, and the guards were directed to march us out about half a mile, to a place called Citadel Hill, for the purpose of giving us air and exercise. This arrangement, which was continued every day, afforded us great relief, and very much lessened our suffering. The new guard too, brought us in fresh water every day in hogsheads, and took away those that were empty. Thus did Gen. Marcy add to our comforts as much as in his power, and proved himself a gentleman and a friend to humanity.

This arrangement continued until the 27th of July, when the prisoners were nearly all taken sick, without being able to account for it; so that when the serjeant of the guard came to call out the class as usual, none were able to go, and many lay dead in the Jail. Sergeant Dawson reported the facts to Col. McDonald, who ordered Dr. Johnson to repair to the prison immediately, and if possible, administer them some relief. When the Doctor came, he found that the malady was occasioned by the water being *poisoned*! He gave medicine, which afforded relief to many, but a great number died. Gen. Marcy himself *was* active to afford us relief: he ordered the pump to be taken up, the upper and lower boxes to be drawn, and new boxes substituted; the pump to be put down again and to pump the well dry. He also directed a fence to be built around it, and a sentinel stationed to guard it.

With these precautions we remained safe until September, when a party of us undertook to dig out of the prison. Whilst some were digging, another watched. The signal was, if any British soldiers came into the prison, our watch was to begin to sing, when we were to quit digging. As soon as the watch was done singing, we would bring the dirt that we had dug out in our hats, and put it in the bottom of our lower births, where we slept. In this way we continued our work for six days, until we dug through and got out. Captain Swet and myself and four others, quit the



prison in the night. We found a boat at the five-gun battery, which had oars, and all that was necessary to manage her. We got on board and steered along the Nova Scotia shore until we got near St. Johns. Here we landed and travelled on one day, until we came to three houses, and Capt. Swet said it was necessary we should have some fire arms, and proposed searching the houses for them, which we did, as also others, as we travelled on. In this way we procured a supply of arms and ammunition at the King's expence, as these people were armed by the British, as militia-men.

We then took to the wilderness, under the direction of capt. Swet, who had two good pocket compasses, and travelled on until we came back of St. Johns<sup>2</sup>, Annapolis Royal, and near an Indian village called Sisaboo, where we discovered a small dog a few rods behind us. The dog was very shy and ran from us, which convinced us there were Indians not far off. We fresh primed our guns, and prepared for a battle. But this time the little dog returned, accompanied by seven Indians in a file. We placed ourselves in a posture for defence, and Capt. Swet demanded of them what they wanted: they answered, nothing; and told us if we would go with them to Sisaboo<sup>3</sup>, they would furnish us with plenty of provisions of Calaboo. But we declined their invitation, and said if they would go about their business, we would go about ours, as we were fearful of a decoy and distrusted their sincerity. They were armed with fuzees, scalping knives and tomahawks. From this little incident, we thought it most prudent to alter our course. After traveling some distance we came to a creek, and Capt. Swet ordered us to trail arms and follow him; he then stepped into the creek, and gave us particular directions not to touch a bush, and

---

<sup>2</sup>ST. JOHNS and ANNAPOLIS ROYAL, on western shore of Nova Scotia.

<sup>3</sup>SISSIBOO, doubtless near Sissiboo Falls on St. Mary's Bay, Digby, N. S.

to step over every log. He likewise animated us when we were in the deepest distress, and assured us that we should soon find relief. We continued wading in the creek until nearly dark, when we got out of the water, and proceeded along its course until we came to a lake, of which the creek proved to be the outlet. It was a very cold night, and as we durst not build any fire, we suffered much. It was a dreary night to us all, and of all the fatigues and sufferings I ever underwent, there was none to equal this night.

Capt. Swet assured us we were on the direct course to Cape Pursue<sup>4</sup>; but we had to travel round the Lake, as it lay directly in our way. To add to our distress, one of our comrades was taken sick, and declared he could go no further. We encouraged him all we could; one carried his gun, and others led him along in hopes to get to the inhabitants of Cape Pursue. We led him so for two days, he still crying out for God's sake to lay him down. On the fifteenth day we came to another small lake, and as night was coming on we built up a fire and lay down by it all morning, when it began to snow, and stormed so hard that we could not travel. This was the sixteenth day since we escaped from prison, and had eaten nothing but Cranberries, Watercresses and beach-nuts, for fourteen days, (for we had but one day's provisions when we started.) We were very hungry, and gathered some black-alder berries which grew around the lake, and eat them with voracious appetites; but they made us very sick, and set us all to vomiting. We then roasted our shoes as the last resort, and eat them. Our sick companion we now found was dying, and we laid his gun down by him and prepared to set off, as it was now about ten o'clock and had ceased storming. We set out with heavy hearts, leaving our sick and dying companion in the wilderness, but still with hopes that we should be able to reach Cape Pursue. Soon after we saw a large bear, but as our gun locks had been tied up to secure them from the

---

<sup>4</sup>CAPE PURSUE. Possibly Purcell Cove in Halifax Harbour, or Gaspereux near the lake of same name.

storm, and as we were too weak to follow him, he escaped, and we remained hungry. About two hours before night, to our very great joy, we came to a fishing house, which we found belonged to a Mr. Bunker. Here we found Salmon's heads laying on the floor; so we made up a fire and broiled them, and they afforded us a delicious repast.

We were now again near the sea-shore. On going to the door I saw a flock of ducks in a river close by, and resolved to have some of them if possible. I fired my musket and killed one of them, but was obliged to swim in the river to get it. I took the neck in my mouth and threw the body over my shoulder, and in this way swam for the shore; but the current was so strong that it was carrying me fast out to sea. Capt. Swet and our three companions came down as soon as possible, and directed me to swim quartering with the stream. I did so, and reached the shore after being carried down about a mile. When I reached the shore I could not stand nor speak for some time; but they rubbed me until I revived and was able to walk back to the house. We made a barbacue of the duck and divided it among us like brothers.

We then shouldered our arms, and set out for Cape Pursue. We had not travelled far before we met two men with guns. After exchanging salutations, we informed them we had been in the house eating Salmon's heads, and they replied that we might have found plenty of Salmon in the cellar; but considered it fortunate that we had not discovered them, as we would in all probability have killed ourselves eating. They also informed us that a corporal and ten British soldiers had been there in pursuit of us three days before, and that we had made a narrow escape.

We now found that we were near the village, and Capt. Swet enquired if Captain Foot had lately been to Boston, and was answered that he had not. We then went on our course, and reached a house about half a mile from the village, as it began to grow dark, and asked permission to stay there that night, which was granted us. It was only

a quarter of a mile from Capt. Foot's, and it was concluded that four of should stay where we then were, while Capt. Swet went on to Capt. Foot's to find lodging, and if possible to get a passage to Boston. But Capt. Foot declared that he could not go to Boston that winter, as he was fearful he would lose his vessel if he did. Capt. Swet then advised us to go on to East Passage and endeavor to find employment till spring, when there would doubtless be some American privateers there that would give us a passage. We arrived at East Passage<sup>5</sup> and agreed to stay one at each house to work for our victuals. I went to the house of Simeon Gardner, and the others crossed over the passage and found employment, one at Solomon Gardner's, one at Mr. Doan's, and one at Capt. Prince Doan's. I learnt that Capt. Swet had left the village, and that was the last I ever heard of him.

Mr. Gardner, with whom I worked, advised to build a small house back in the Black Spruce Swamp, about a mile from the settlement, so that I might be out of danger should any enemies' vessels arrive in the bay,—which I did. A British brig, the *Hope*, from Halifax, commanded by Capt. Dawson, and mounting sixteen guns, arrived in the bay, and anchored opposite the house of Mr. Gardner, and I now found my cabin in the swamp very serviceable, as it afforded me a comfortable hiding place. I was not discovered, and in a day or two the vessel sailed, and I returned to my work.

Shortly after a schooner was observed coming through the passage, which carried American colors; but I was afraid to trust to appearances, and again took to my cabin in the swamp. The schooner proved to be an American privateer commanded by Capt. Joseph Pratt. I quit my retreat at the request of one of Mr. Gardner's sons, and went back to the house of my employer.

[Here ends the Land Journal.]

---

<sup>5</sup>EAST PASSAGE, near Dartmouth, Halifax, between the island and the mainland East Cove of N. S.

SKETCH  
OF THE  
LIFE OF BENJAMIN SMITH.

---

VOYAGE I.

Mr GARDNER recommended me to Captain Pratt<sup>6</sup> and Lieut Henfield<sup>7</sup>, as a very nice hand among small arms, and they beset me to go with them on a privateering voyage. I agreed to go, and received the birth of Master at Arms, with two shares of whatever prize money we should make. I then took leave of Mr. Gardner and family, and went on board. The vessel weighed anchor and went to cruise off Halifax, but we had not been long on this station before we saw a large ship standing in for the land, and our crew generally took her for a merchantman. I went up to the mast-head

---

<sup>6</sup>CAPTAIN JOSEPH PRATT, Salem, Lieutenant schooner "Centipere" (privateer). Petition dated Salem, May 22, 1778, signed by Elias Hasket Derby and Joseph White, of Salem, asking that Samuel Ingersoll be commissioned as Commander of said vessel; ordered in Council, May 23, 1778, that a commission be issued, also Captain, brigantine "Addition" (privateer). Descriptive list of officers and crew sworn to June 17, 1780; age, 30 years; stature, 5 feet 3 inches; complexion, dark; residence, Salem; also petition dated Boston, September 29, 1781, signed by Thomas Saunders, in behalf of Elias Hasket Derby and others of Salem, asking that said Pratt be commissioned as Commander of the ship "Grand Turk" (privateer); advised in Council, September 29, 1781, that a commission be issued. (Mass. Soldiers and Sailors in the War of the Revolution, Vol. XII, 698.)

<sup>7</sup>CAPTAIN GIDEON HENFIELD. Petition dated Boston, August 3, 1779, signed by Nathaniel Silsbee in behalf of himself and Elias Hasket Derby, of Salem, asking that said Henfield be commissioned as Commander of the schooner "Sentipe" ("Centipede") (privateer); ordered in Council, August 3, 1779, that a commission be issued.

Captain Gideon Henfield. Petition dated Salem, May 16, 1780, signed by Josiah Orne, asking that said Henfield be commissioned

myself, and knew the ship to be the *Rainbow*<sup>8</sup>, a forty-gun frigate, commanded by Sir George Collier<sup>9</sup>, which I communicated to Capt. Pratt. The ship soon got within gunshot of us, and opened her port-holes with a tremendous fire; but the shot flew over us, and we made for the shore so as to get out of her reach.—We ran the schooner between the Cranberry Islands, where the ship could not follow us, and thus we escaped capture<sup>10</sup>.

Capt. Pratt then steered for Louisburg, determined to cruise off that place, where we soon arrived, and fell in with a brig bound to Spanish river, loaded with provisions, small arms and ammunition. This was in latitude 43 N. The brig struck her colors without fighting, and we put a prize master and crew on board, and ordered her to Salem. The prisoners we brought on board the schooner, and confined. We then put into Louisburg harbor, where we remained several days<sup>11</sup>.

---

as Commander of the brigantine "Griffin" (privateer); ordered in Council, May 17, 1780, that a commission be issued, also Captain, list of officers and crew of the brigantine "Griffin", sworn to May 23, 1780; said Henfield rated eight shares, also Captain brigantine "Griffin" (privateer); return of prisoners comprising officers and crews of five privateers belonging to Salem, Marblehead, and Cape Ann, taken by a British ship of war (year not given); also petition dated Boston, October 9, 1780, signed by Elias Sigourney, in behalf of Nathaniel Silsby and others, of Salem, asking that said Henfield be commissioned as Commander of the ship "Roe Buck" (privateer); order in Council, October 9, 1780, that a commission be issued. (Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors in the War of the Revolution, Vol. VII, page 728.)

<sup>8-9</sup>LOSSING states (II. 640) June 1, 1777, the *Rainbow*, 44 guns, Sir George Collier, met the *Hancock*, 32 guns, Captain John Manly, Continental Navy, accompanied by the *Boston*, 24 guns, Captain Hector McNeal; while Manly was preparing for an attack McNeal deserted him and the *Rainbow* captured the *Hancock*.

<sup>10</sup>CRANBERRY ISLANDS. A group of five small islands south of Mount Desert Island.

<sup>11</sup>LOUISBURG. On the southeast shore of Cape Breton. Captured by Britain, 1763.

Shortly after we sailed from Louisburg, we discovered a vessel bound to Halifax, to which we gave chase, and soon overhauled. She proved to be a brig from Jamaica laden with rum and sugar, and surrendered without resistance. We then manned her, and set sail for Salem, where we arrived in safety with our prizes.

This voyage was attended with few circumstances to render it interesting; but as I have set out to give a sketch of my life, I should not have felt justified in passing it over.

## VOYAGE II.

AFTER remaining some time in port, Captain Pratt proposed to his men to take another cruise, which was agreed to unanimously. The schooner was prepared for sea, and every officer and man took his former station on board. We then sailed again for Louisburg, but went through the gut of Cancer<sup>12</sup>, and into Mattalena Bay, where we run aground on a sand bar at about one third ebb tide.—This was likely to prove a serious accident to us, and by great exertions we saved the vessel and got her off at flood tide, by carrying out an anchor towards the channel, and drawing the vessel up to it by means of the cable<sup>13</sup>.

We then made sail for the Mattalena Islands, and ran into a small bay or harbor, where we found a ship and a brig, both British transports; but they were not armed and we found but little difficulty in getting possession of them, as well as of the island. Capt. Pratt went on shore and informed the gentleman of the island that he had not come to plunder him, but to take British property, and demanded the keys of the store-house. He refused to give them up, until

---

<sup>12</sup>GUT OF CANCER. Gut of Canso, between Cape Breton Island and Nova Scotia.

<sup>13</sup>MATTALENA BAY and MATTALENA ISLANDS. Magdalen Islands north of Cape Breton Island.

capt. Pratt threatened to burn the store-house as well as all the buildings on the island, if he did not. He then gave up the keys, and on being requested to give an inventory of the British property, with an assurance that private property should not be touched, he declared that there was none but British property there. So all hands went to work carrying goods out of the store to load the brig, which was hauled up to the wharf for that purpose. The loading was completed in about two hours, when Captain Pratt gave orders to our boatswain to call the hands, and Lieut. Gideon Henfield to pick them each out a prize crew to man the ship and brig, which they did, and we were soon ready to sail. We took two of the inhabitants to pilot us, and directed the ship and brig to follow the schooner. As soon as we had cleared the bar, the two pilots were put on shore, and we made all sail for Salem with our prizes, and arrived in safety.

Thus this voyage like the first, ended prosperously, without any very interesting occurrences, other than those incident to any common voyage.

### VOYAGE III.

IN the fall of the year 1777, I entered on board a brig called the Charlotte, commanded by Capt. Pratt, bound to Cape Francois, Island of St. Domingo, with a cargo of Salmon and Codfish. The first land we made was Turks Island, and the first port we entered was Port-au-Prince, where capt. Pratt sold his cargo to a gentleman whose name was Gallat, and in return he loaded the brig with rum, sugar, molasses, coffee and cotton; and after remaining there until the last of March we made sail for Salem, and again escaped the British cruisers and reached our destined port in safety<sup>14</sup>.

---

<sup>14</sup>BRIG CHARLOTTE; can find no trace of it.



## VOYAGE IV—in 1778.

AFTER remaining in the port of Salem for a few weeks, I entered on board the *Santapie*, a privateer commanded by Capt. Gideon Henfield, formerly first lieutenant of the schooner commanded by Capt. Pratt<sup>15</sup>. We sailed for the coast of Newfoundland, where we found about thirty fishing smacks, which we disarmed, and enquired what merchant vessels were in the harbor of Prudentia. They answered there were none. We then ordered them to pilot us into the harbor, declaring that if they ran us aground they should lose their lives; but they took us in safe.

It was nearly night, and Mr. Slade, a gentleman of the town, came down and hailed us with his speaking trumpet; enquiring the vessel's name, where she was from, her captain's name, &c. The captain answered, that he was from St. Johns; that the vessel was called the *Vengeance*, and was commanded by capt. Johnson. "Welcome, welcome, capt. Johnson," he replied, "come on shore and drink some wine with me." Capt. Henfield replied, that he had not time that night, but would be on shore in the morning. Our vessel was then moored with springs to her cables, in a proper situation to command the town, ready for the morning's combat.

In the morning we were to be seen ready for action with the American colors flying at the mast head. The British soon came down to attack us, and took their station behind four stacks of codfish on the wharf, when the battle commenced. We returned their fire with interest, and in about half an hour the fish stacks were levelled with the ground. They then retreated, and we landed and took possession of the village, around which we placed centinels,— We then broke open the King's store-house and drew our ship up to the wharf, to receive a cargo of our enemy's property. A

---

<sup>15</sup>PRIVATEER SANTAPIE. Centipede, see notes 7 and 8.

brig from England was in port, with a cargo of beef, pork and butter, which was not broken up: we manned her and found her ready to sail.

We could not compleat the lading of the ship before night, and the captain ordered six men to take their arms and go round among the guards and give them the countersign, which was *Washington*. They were also directed to continue with the guards till morning, and the rest of us continued to load the ship. By day light we had compleated our task, when all hands were ordered on board, and we left the harbor with our prize and booty as soon as we could; but before we got out we were attacked by a large number of the enemy who lay concealed behind some rocks. Here we had another sharp engagement, but we loaded our cannon with grapeshot and compelled them to retreat. Our loss was only one killed and one wounded. As soon as we got clear of the harbor our pilots were put on shore, and we again made sail for Salem, where we arrived in safety with our prize.

### VOYAGE V.

I THEN entered on board the schooner *Shackle*, Captain Cornelius Thompson, which was bound on a cruise of Halifax<sup>16</sup>. When in latitude 43 deg. 48 minutes North, we fell in with a British frigate just at day light. The wind blew very hard and she ran us very close; her shot, however, flew over us, as the high sea prevented her from using any but the guns on her spar deck. The chase was continued until about three o'clock in the afternoon, when the wind fell and we were obliged to resort to our oars and row to the windward. In this way we gained on the frigate, and night coming on we shot up our dead lights, so that no guide could be seen

---

<sup>16</sup>SCHOONER "SHACKLE", unknown. Captain Cornelius Thompson in 1780 commanded the privateer "Hawk"; in 1781, privateer "Chase", and in 1782, privateer "Attalanta", but no record is given of the "Shackle". (Mass. Soldiers and Sailors, XV, 632.)

by the frigate by which to pursue the schooner. In the night a breeze sprung up, and we kept close haul upon it for some time, and then bore away before it. We gave our schooner free sheets, and boomed out our fore-sail and wing. At day-light nothing was to be seen of the frigate.

Having been so lucky as to escape capture in this instance, we concluded to try our luck again, and hove the vessel about and stood for the coast of Halifax. Not long after we fell in with three schooners and a sloop, to which we gave chase, and were near coming up with them, when one of the schooners hove about and stood for us, under British colors. We then hoisted our American colors, and by this time the schooner had neared us sufficient to make her shot tell. She fired her broadside and the battle commenced. We had warm work for about three quarters of an hour, when our antagonist sheered off. She had eight carriage guns besides small arms; and we had six carriage guns, thirteen swivels, and two cow-horns. We then made sail in chase of the other two schooners and sloop, and soon came up with the sloop. She was bound from Halifax to Madagascar, and loaded with rum. We manned her and gave her orders to follow us. We then pursued the remainder and captured them, after a smart chase. They also were from Halifax, bound for Madagascar, laden with sugar, rum, &c. By this time the schooner with which we had the engagement again came up with us and we prepared for another battle, but she again sheered off, and as we were more anxious to preserve our prizes than to fight, we did not pursue her.

Our loss in this affair was one killed and seven wounded, whose wounds were dressed, and our vessel and prizes sailed for Salem, where we again arrived safe with our prizes. As they were not very valuable, and our prize money not yet ready, I concluded to take another cruise.

## VOYAGE VI—1779.

I THEN entered on board the *Junius Brutus*, a vessel of 18 guns, 18 & 12 pounders, commanded by Capt. John Brooks<sup>17</sup>. Twenty-four hours after we had left the harbor the boatswain called all hands upon deck, and the captain read to them his orders. We were directed to cruise in the British Channel, and we laid our course to cross the Atlantic. Not many days after, a dreadful hurricane came on, and we were obliged to put our guns down in the hold, fasten down our hatches with bars and tarpaulin, and scupper nails: we hauled down our main and lower top-gallant yards on deck, and hoisted our fore-topmast and main-topmast, slung our main yard by the main tackle, lowered it away and secured it; when some of the crew cried out that there was a large ship laying to the leeward of us, dismasted. We righted our helm and let the ship go ahead, for fear of getting foul of the wreck, but by considerable exertion we cleared her, when we down helm and hove to, for the purpose of making observations about the wreck. She had not a mast nor a spar standing, nor had she any person on board. We could not ascertain her name, as the sea ran high and we could not get a view of her stern, where her name was no doubt to be found.

---

<sup>17</sup>CAPTAIN JOHN BROOKS. Petition dated Salem, February 25, 1778, signed by Elias Hasket Derby, asking that said Brooks be commissioned as Commander of the schooner "*Scorpion*" (privateer); ordered in Council, February 27, 1778, that a commission be issued; also petition dated Boston, August 23, 1780, signed by William Orne, in behalf of Josiah Orne and others of Salem, asking that said Brooks be commissioned as Commander of the ship "*Junius Brutus*" (privateer); ordered in Council, August 23, 1780, that a commission be issued, and that said ship cruise along shores of Eastern Massachusetts; also petition dated Boston, June 15, 1782, signed by N. Goodale, in behalf of Josiah Orne and others of Salem, asking that said Brooks be commissioned as Commander of the ship "*Junius Brutus*" (privateer); ordered in Council, June 19, 1782, that a commission be issued. (Mass. Soldiers and Sailors in the War of the Revolution, II, 575-6.)

The storm lasted five days, when we were rejoiced to see fair weather again. All hands then went to work repairing damages and getting our guns out of the hold and mounting them on the carriages, which we effected in a short time. A few days after, the man at the mast head cried out, *a sail ahead!* We were now off Cape Clear, Ireland, and as we were anxious that our arrival on the coast should not be known, we gave chase and soon overhauled the sail, which proved to be a brig bound from England to Cork, laden with empty casks. We took out her crew and cabin stores and sunk her, to prevent her giving information of our arrival to the British<sup>18</sup>.

Shortly after we discovered three sail under the land's end: we hoisted British colors and got between them and the land, when we gave chase and came up with one of them, a brig, and hoisted our own colors. She was ordered to strike, and we took possession of her without resistance. We then gave chase to the other two, a ship and a brig, and overhauled the brig, of which we took possession, and then made for the ship. She also was taken, and proved to be a ship from London bound to Gibraltar, laden with provisions. We manned out all the prizes and ordered them to Salem.

A few days after we got sight of two other brigs, and gave chase to them. They were overhauled, and proved to be from Gibraltar bound to England, with a number of families and their household goods, and a large quantity of dry goods. The lieutenant of one of the brigs came on board, and declared that neither of the vessels were more than half loaded, and begged that the women and children might be permitted to proceed. Capt. Brooks then directed his lieutenant to go on board the brigs and demand the inventories of their lading, except the private property.

---

<sup>18</sup>CAPE CLEAR, the most southern headland of Ireland, Munster county, Cork.

This being complied with, the goods that were inventoried on board the oldest vessel were taken out of her and put on board of the other; and the families and their property, with the crew were taken out of the new brig and put on board the old one, which was given up to them and suffered to proceed. The new brig was manned out and we proceeded for Salem.

We had not sailed many days before we were chased by a British ship, and overhauled. She proved to be the sloop of war *Hornet*, of 16 guns, bound to New York as a packet. Our prize, on board of which I was, was then captured by the *Hornet*, & we were all taken prisoners to New York. To our inexpressible grief we were put on board the *Old Jersey*, a large hulk which they had converted into a prison ship. She lay at a place called the Wallabout, and proved a scourge to us all. Her keepers were inhuman, and they appeared to delight in the greatest cruelty. When our names were called I gave in mine as *Benjamin Budd*, as I did not wish to be discovered by my uncle who was a tory and a British officer; and beside, all my relations on Long Island were tories, except one uncle and one brother, and I dreaded them even more than the keepers of the *Jersey*.

It was now about the last of July, and we were crowded together in the hold of this floating hell, where we had neither provisions nor water allowed us in half sufficient quantities. Those who are acquainted with the effect of heat upon the lower hold of a large ship, several feet below the surface of the water, may form some idea of our sufferings when they are told that *seven hundred* men were crowded down together promiscuously, and permitted only once in twenty four hours to see the light of heaven upon deck. Those unacquainted with this effect can form no adequate idea of the sufferings we were compelled to endure by our iron-hearted tyrants. But to those who have seen and felt the oppression of the old *Jersey*, the impression will be lasting, and remain with them through life.

They can never forget—no, never efface from their remembrance, the groans of the dying, the lamentations of the sick, and the prayers and execrations of those who were yet able to endure their sufferings without falling a prey to disease.

We were so crowded that it was impossible to lay down, unless we lay one upon another. This produced infection, sickness, and death, and more or less died every night. The most I recollect to have died in one night was *eighteen*.

In the morning our cruel oppressors would take up the hatchets and order us upon deck, so they could get up the dead, which they threw like so many dead hogs into a boat, and carried them to the land, where they were buried at a place called Ransom Hill, close by the sea shore, but so shallow that as the tide rose they were washed out, and we had the inexpressible horror to see the hogs feasting upon the dead bodies of our countrymen.

It was there that vengeance, though smothered, took deep root in the breasts of the Americans, and they were then more than ever resolved to free their country from oppression, and their countrymen from chains and death. The English were our tyrants, and their cruelties urged us to redress our wrongs. We prayed for liberty, that we might again give our exertions to shield suffering humanity, and punish the authors of our own and our country's woes.

After remaining in this situation for five weeks, a cartel came for the American prisoners, which had been exchanged, and Captain Brooks embraced this opportunity to send for his men. I now regretted having changed my name; because when the Prevost Master called the roll, the name of Benjamin Budd was not to be found, and I dared not answer to Benjamin Smith, as I had previously given it in as Benjamin Budd. By this mistake I was pricked as a dead man, and the cartel returned without me. I rejoiced for my countrymen but I mourned for myself. I however

did not give myself up to despair, but set my wits to work to plan my escape.

Our diet was a sort of clammy substance called Burgoo<sup>19</sup>, made of Oatmeal and sweet oil, which did not suit our palates at all. But the worst was, we had not even enough of that.

After contriving many schemes to escape, I proposed that we should convert a part of our Jack knives into ward-saws, and attempt to cut off the heads of the rivets which confined the iron bars across the port holes of the ship. This proposition was embraced, and after much exertion we succeeded so far as to loosen two of them. We now had things prepared for an escape, and only waited for a storm to make the attempt. We stuck the rivet heads on again with pitch which we scraped from the sides of the Old Jersey, so as to prevent a discovery.

After remaining in this horrible place for about seven weeks a storm came and we prepared to escape. A rope was fastened to the iron bars that went across the port holes, and by these we lowered ourselves down the side of the ship into the water—how many attempted to swim in such a storm for the shore, I know not—five of us landed nearly together, on Long Island, and attempted to get into the Jamaica road; but we were hailed by the Hessian guard, who cried out "*Burdoo?*" We immediately altered our course, and took a circuitous route to get into the road, which we eventually reached, but without any settled view of what we were doing or where we were going—all we then thought of was to escape from the horrors of the prison ship, which had proved the destruction of so many of our companions.

We had no clothes on but our shirts, and when day light began to appear we had got nearly to one Ditmas's, who was a cousin to my mother. We got upon the haymow and

---

<sup>19</sup>BURGOO. "A thick oatmeal gruel or hulled oats boiled—a dish made at sea." (Marine Dictionary.)



lay down, but hunger began to operate dreadfully, and I resolved to go to the house. I told my companions to remain concealed, and if I could get provisions, and not be arrested, I would come to them—but if not, and I should be taken up, I would not betray them.

I then went to the house, and found an old lady and a negro boy. I saluted her in Dutch, but she appeared to be frightened, and said *who are you?* I informed her and that I had escaped from the Old Jersey prison ship, and begged for protection and something to eat—but instead of granting my prayer she ordered the negro boy to call his master.—When he came he demanded who I was and where I came from, which I answered, and begged that he would afford me relief. But the hard hearted wretch ordered the negro boy to run for master John, who I soon found was John Ditmas<sup>20</sup>. He came accompanied by two men armed, and I was arrested and carried to the head quarters of the King's dragoons, commanded by Major Murray, a native of New England, who was commissioned by General Lord Howe. He put me under guard, and the next day my comrades were also taken, and brought to major Murray. I was then brought up, and after an examination as to the manner of our getting away was ordered back to the guard house<sup>21</sup>.

The next day I was again brought out, and major Murray required me to enlist into the British service, or in case of refusal sentenced me to receive *five hundred lashes*, and be put on board of a man of war, as a punishment for having dared to escape from his majesty's prison ship. I answered that I would never fight against my countrymen—

---

<sup>20</sup>JOHN J. DITMAS, of Long Island, New York, who was a Tory and went to Nova Scotia, dying there 1829, aged 97. (Sabine, I, 381.)

<sup>21</sup>DANIEL MURRAY, of Brookfield, Mass., son of John. Harvard, A. B., 1771; Princeton, M. A., 1773; Major of the King's American Dragoons; banished as a Tory, 1778; member New Brunswick Assembly, 1792; died Portland, Maine, 1832. (Sabine, II, 117.)

that I was a freeman fighting for Liberty, and would not risk my life for tyrants. He then ordered me back to the guard house, and the next morning the soldiers came to me and begged that I would enlist to avoid the punishment which awaited me. But to their entreaties I gave the same answer, for I remembered the prison ship, and felt the greatest abhorrence for the authors of my own and my country's wrongs.

The punishment was now resolved upon, and 500 lashes on my naked back was deemed by these brutes in human shape not too great an infliction for obeying the dictates of nature, and attempting to escape from worse than Algerine bondage. At three o'clock in the afternoon I was brought out, and ordered to drink a half pint of rum. I was then taken to the place of punishment, where the soldiers formed a ring with the whipping post in the centre. The adjutant then proclaimed the sentence, which was 500 lashes on my naked back. They then tied me up and extended my arms so much that I thought I must expire even before the whipping commenced—my legs they also tied to the post, to prevent my struggling, when their barbarous cruelty commenced.

The Drummer on my right gave me twenty-five lashes—then the Drummer on the left gave me twenty-five more—and in this way they whipped alternately until I received four hundred lashes, when my senses left me and I fainted. When I came to myself I was laying on the grass and four soldiers standing round me. They said I had received 49 lashes after I had fainted, when they thought me dead and the whipping ceased. They helped me on with my shirt, and took me to the hospital, where I found a Sergeant of the Dragoons who had received 100 lashes for neglect of duty and intoxication. I concluded, beaten and cut up as I was, that no expectation would be entertained of my attempting to escape, and I resolved to get away the same night. I prevailed upon the Sergeant and the other men to

go with me, and we steered for Cowneck harbor, where we found a boat, which we entered, and rowed to get out of the harbor, before day. This we had nearly effected when we heard the cocks crowing, and saw the day beginning to break. We sprung to our oars, and by the time it was daylight we had got two thirds of the way across the sound. The British on City Island discovered us, and sent a whale boat after us, but they soon gave up the chase. We landed at a stone house in Horseneck Creek, where we found four men, and after conversing a while with them we rose to depart, when we were taken by a party of American light-horse under Major Sheldon<sup>22</sup>. They asked where we were from:—we answered, from Long Island. They demanded how we got there, and we pointed to our boat. We were then informed that we were on the British lines, and Major Sheldon sent us to General Waterbury, who examined us one by one, and declared that if it was not for Gen. Washington's proclamation, he would have us hung<sup>23</sup>.

I then gave him a more particular account of myself, of my enlistment, capture, escape from Halifax; my voyage at sea, and capture on board the prize; of our being on board the prison ship and our escape from there, of our being taken by Major Murray; of my being whipped and again escaping; and to confirm my statement I shewed him my lacerated back. He then directed the quarter master to give me an oil cloth to put on my back, and also a coat, jacket, trousers, shirt, shoes and hat.

The General then directed me to rest myself, and call upon him the next morning, when he gave me a pass to go to Boston or Salem, with a recommendation to be furnished with victuals and lodging on the road; and after ordering

---

<sup>22</sup>MAJOR ELISHA SHELDON, of Connecticut. Major Connecticut Light Horse, June, 1776; Colonel 2d Continental Dragoons, December, 1776-1783. (Heitman, 363 and 422.)

<sup>23</sup>GENEREAL DAVID WATERBURY. Colonel Fifth Connecticut Regiment, 1775; Brigadier General, 1776-1783; died June 29, 1801.

me some necessities for my journey, he bade me set out. I arrived at Salem without any accident, where I found Capt. Pratt ready to sail on a cruise in the *Grand Turk*, a ship of 18 guns, eighteen and twelve pounders, and I agreed to take my old station of Armorer and Master at Arms, and go with him.

#### VOYAGE VII—1780 & 1781.

I NOW entered on board the ship *Grand Turk*, owned by John and Asket Darby, and commanded by my former captain, Joseph Pratt<sup>24</sup>. The vessel sailed on Sunday afternoon, and on Monday morning by day-light the man at the mast-head cried out, *a sail to leeward!* The lieutenant went himself aloft, and found that there were two vessel, one a brig, the other a schooner. All hands were then ordered upon deck to receive orders, and the helmsman bore away for the purpose of overhauling them. The yards were squared by the lifts and the braces, the fore and main royals were hove out of the becketts and hoisted, the stay sail booms set, and the tower and top mast scudding sails fixed with the breeze. We then gave chase, and by three o'clock in the afternoon came up with the brig. Capt. Pratt hailed her, demanding to know where she was from and who commanded her. He was answered that she was from Halifax, bound on a cruise, and that she was commanded by Capt. Moyatt. Capt. Pratt ordered him to haul down his colors, and strike to the United States of America; but the demand was answered by a full broadside, which we returned. We then gave three cheers, and the battle began in good earnest; but we soon found that we gave her three broadsides to two, and after a sharp contest she struck her colors, and we took possession of our prize. The prisoners were

---

<sup>24</sup>SHIP *GRAND TURK*. Ship of 300 tons, built by Elias Hasket Derby, 20 guns. In 1781 she went to the Cape of Good Hope with a cargo of rum. See interesting account of her in *Harper's Magazine*, LXXIII, p. 612. Also McClay's *History of American Privateers*, 391-400, during the War of 1812.

brought on board the *Grand Turk* and secured in irons,—and on going on board the brig we found fourteen American prisoners confined in irons below; these we quickly liberated, but they had been plundered even to their last shirt, by the British.

The prize was then manned and ordered for Salem, and we gave chase to the schooner, which we came up with and took, and then made the best of our way to Salem, as a convoy to the prizes.

In this engagement we had none killed, and but one, a boy, wounded through the palm of his hand. The enemy lost nine killed and seventeen wounded. The brig carried 18 guns, 9 and 12 pounders, and was not therefore an equal match for the *Grand Turk* in point of metal. Our rigging was much damaged, but our other injuries were slight. We soon made the necessary repairs, and were again ready for sea.

### VOYAGE VIII.

It was now the spring of 1780, and we again set sail from the harbor of Salem. After we had been out 24 hours all hands were called upon deck, when our orders were read. The ship was directed to proceed to the English channel, and the prizes we should make in our cruise were to be sent to Spain.

Our voyage across the Atlantic was prosperous. The first land we made was Cape Clear, Ireland, and a few days afterwards we saw a large ship standing in for the land. We gave chase and took her, and found she was from Jamaica bound to Plymouth. She was manned and ordered to Spain.—A brig was now in sight, and we had little trouble in getting possession of her—she was from Newfoundland bound to Plymouth, with a cargo of oil and cod-fish. We now had two prizes in company, and did not wish to be encumbered with the prisoners.—Capt. Pratt told the English Captains that if they would give him a signal for a pilot he would let them go ashore, as we were

bound for Spain and presumed they did not wish to go among the Spaniards. They gave him a signal, which was hoisted, and two pilot boats came out, on board of which we put the prisoners and let them depart.

We then stood for our prizes, and were making the best of our way for Spain, when the man at the mast-head cried out, *a sail!—a large fleet!—to the windward!* The fleet was escorted by two frigates, one of which gave chase and spoke to one of our prizes, but what answer was given I could not learn. However the frigate hove about and stood for the fleet, and we hove about and stood for our prizes. We then bore away for Corunna, and when we reached that port a gun was fired for a pilot, but none came. Our boat was then sent on shore and returned with a pilot, who told us the reason they did not come before, was, that they did not understand our signal. The pilot conducted the Grand Turk into Corunna, and our two prizes followed: he informed us that several British cruisers were on the coast.

Capt. Pratt hired a Spaniard to conduct Lieut. Gideon Henfield to Bilboa, to a Mr. Gordackey's<sup>25</sup>, the prize-agent at that place; and in a few days a Spanish frigate arrived off Corunna for the purpose of conducting us to Bilboa, at which place we arrived safe. Our prizes were sold and we received our prize-money; but difficulties soon arose between the Spaniards and the crew of the Grand Turk, and got to such a height that Capt. Pratt was ordered by the police to keep his men on board, to prevent further mischief, This confinement would have been disagreeable at any time; but to sailors who had just received their prize money, it

---

<sup>25</sup>GORDACKY. James Gardoqui, or Don Diego Gardoqui, of the firm of James Gardoqui & Co., Bilboa, Spain. This house was from the beginning of the War to 1783 the American agents in Spain. James Gardoqui wrote to Arthur Lee, from Madrid, February 17, 1777: "Sir. My person and house, in a commercial way, are well known in the American colonies, not only on account of our long standing correspondence of thirty to forty years, but also on that of the true affection with which we have endeavored to serve them." (Wharton's Diplomatic Correspondence of the Revolution, Vols. 2, 3, 4, etc.)

was intolerable. However we staid there all winter, and two of us, Charles Doughty and myself, left the Grand Turk and entered on board a Spanish schooner bound to Bayonne, where we arrived safe. My companion and myself going on shore without permission, were seized by the guard, and carried before an officer. We were somewhat frightened, but we told him our story, and that we wished to get to Bordeaux. He gave us a pass and permitted us to proceed. We hired horses and a waiter, and went to Bordeaux, where we found a French fleet ready to sail for the West-Indies, and I resolved to go to sea again.

### VOYAGE IX.

I THEN entered on board a ship called the Bellecomb, Capt. Mesheppenjole. She was a merchant vessel, and one of the fleet then prepared for sea in Bordeaux harbor. Shortly after we set sail, and had scarcely got out to sea before we were overtaken by a most tremendous storm. All the lanthorns of the fleet were hoisted, that we might keep the ships from running foul of each other. But notwithstanding all the exertions of the crews, two of the ships foundered, and all on board were lost.—Several were driven on shore and wrecked, and all were more or less damaged. After the storm abated we made for the port again and came to anchor; and every one was busy either in repairing his own vessel or giving assistance to others.

While thus engaged, an American frigate of 40 guns, called the RELIANCE, commanded by Capt. BARRY, arrived

---

<sup>26</sup>RELIANCE. This should be the "Alliance", a frigate of 32 guns, built in Philadelphia, commanded by Captain John Barry, afterwards Commodore. She was among the earliest vessels of the Continental Navy, and with the Deane and one other the last of that navy at the Declaration of Peace in 1783. She carried Lafayette to France in 1779. Colonel Laurens also to France, 1781, and had her last battle in 1782 with the Sibyl. She became a merchant vessel and was sold, 1790, and broken up, her remains lying for years on Petty's Island in the Delaware. A piece of her timber, which the Editor secured when a boy, forms part of the gavel used by this Society.

in the roads, and brought the glad tidings of PEACE and INDEPENDENCE for our country; that a treaty was signed, and the war at an end between the United States and Great Britain.

At this news I was much rejoiced, and I almost thought myself among my own countrymen, to see and hear the rejoicings of the French people.—The fleet had troops on board to reinforce the army in America, which were to be carried out by the frigates after touching at the West Indies. But they were again landed, as the peace rendered their services unnecessary.

Capt. Mesheppenjole was then directed to proceed to the West Indies along with the fleet, which was again ready to sail. Nothing material occurred until we arrived off Porto Rico, where, in attempting to enter the harbor two of our ships ran on the rocks and were wrecked, but the crews and most of the cargoes were saved. The fleet took on board a supply of wood and water and sailed for Cape Francois, which it reached in safety.

I forgot to mention that on our passage from France we met the French fleet under Monsieur *Tournay*, returning from America. It consisted of fifteen sail, and I viewed it as part of the armament which had secured our country's independence. Salutes and salutations were exchanged, and the fleets parted, looking as though their very sails felt proudly triumphant. I was at that moment happy, and felt conscious that I had contributed my part to bring about that which seemed to impart happiness to all around me.

At Cape Francois I expressed a wish to return home, but as there were no American vessels at that port, I was advised to go to Port au Prince.—The French supplied me with provisions and put me in the direct road, and I marched across the Island to my destined port. I arrived in safety, and was much gratified to find a ship for Salem called the *Two Brothers*, commanded by Captain Gideon Henfield, and manned by some of my privateering companions. The captain and crew were glad to see me, and I quickly got a



birth as a hand to work the ship to Salem. We set sail and found a short and pleasant voyage home. We entered the port in safety, and I was now once more in my native land; and that land too, a free and independent nation. I resolved to quit the seas and return home, as I had suffered much and wished for repose.

After staying a short time in Salem I came on to Boston, where Governor Hancock gave me a pass to New York; and when I got to New York the Police gave me a pass to Long Island.

SINCE then my life has been much chequered with evil and some accompanying good. After a variety of incidents, many of which were very fortunate for my pecuniary affairs, I removed to the State of Pennsylvania, where I now reside. I have a large family who live with me in the township of Exeter, Luzerne county, a part of what was formerly called *Wyoming*.—This spot, I expect, will furnish me with a narrow house, for I never calculate to leave it but in death. When that event comes, I shall be as rich as any;—yes, I shall then be in that situation appointed by the King of Kings to prostrate pride and wealth, and render all mankind equal—in the grave!

I have thus given a brief account of my life, and of my sufferings in the cause of Freedom. I regret them not.—I see my country prosperous and happy; my fellow-citizens free, and in general contented,—and although fortune has not crowned me with affluence, yet, blessed be the great Giver of all, my wants are few, and with little I am contented.

Fellow-citizens, farewell.—I shall soon descend to the last home of all, and all I have to bequeath, you have already got—my best exertions to render you “*free, sovereign, and independent*.” May you long enjoy these blessings, and may all the virtues which can exist in the human breast, be with you through life, descending to your children, and your childrens children, even to the end of *time*. Again I say  
FAREWELL.

## VITAL STATISTICS WYOMING PENN'A NO. 2.

---

MARRIAGE CERTIFICATE OF  
ASHER MINER TO MARY WRIGHT.

"This may certify that Asher Miner & Mary Wright both of Wilkesbarre having the consent of friends and no objections appearing, were joined in marriage each to the other before me on the nineteenth day of May one thousand Eight hundred—Witness my hand & seal."

W<sup>m</sup> Rofs.

(L. L.)

In Presence of the  
undersigned Witnesses

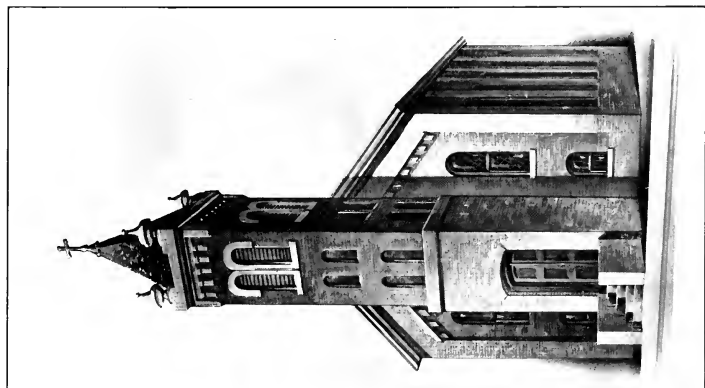
Thomas Wright  
Mary Wright  
Joseph Wright  
Josiah Wright  
William Wright  
Thomas Wright, Jr.  
Lord Butler  
William Caldwell  
Rosewell Welles  
Benjamin Drake  
Letitia Wrights  
Hannah Weell  
Eliza Rofs  
Sarah Wright  
Anna Ditto

"In conformation whereof they have hereunto set their hands,  
She according to the custom of marriage assuming the name of her husband"————

ASHER MINER  
MARY MINER.

The original certificate is preserved in the Wyoming Historical-Geological Society.

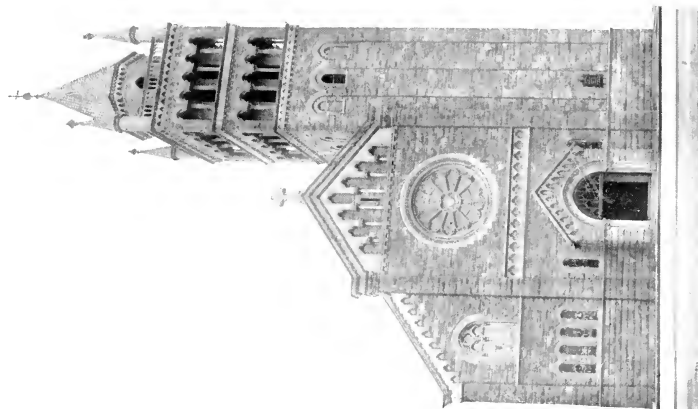




ST. STEPHEN'S CHURCH

Wilkes-Barre, Pa.,

1853



ST. STEPHEN'S CHURCH

Wilkes-Barre, Pa.,

1912.

# THE PARISH REGISTER OF ST. STEPHEN'S

PROTESTANT EPISCOPAL CHURCH,

WILKES-BARRÉ, PA.

FROM ITS FOUNDATION IN 1814

TO 1850.

---

In publishing the Vital Records of this large and important Parish it is not deemed necessary to give a history of the Church and Parish. That work was done by Rev. Mr. Hayden some years ago and will be found in St. Stephen's "Parish Guest", in "Hotchkiss's Country Clergy of Pennsylvania, 1890," and also in "King's Handbook of Notable Churches in the United States, 1889." The Parish was incorporated September 14, 1817, the first services being held in the old Wilkes-Barré Academy as early as 1814 by that "Apostle of the Northwest", Rev. Jackson Kemper, later one of the leading Bishops of the Church in the United States. The first baptism recorded occurred December, 1814. The vital statistics here given will cover the list of Communicants from that date to 1864, as good a census as exists of a part of the religious population of Wilkes-Barre in those years; the baptisms until 1859; the marriages until 1867; the deaths until 1866. The thanks of the Society are due to the present Rector, Rev. Henry L. Jones, S. T. D., for the privilege of publishing these Vital Statistics. They are copied from the Register *verbatim*, etc.

In Volume IV of the Proceedings of this Society the "History of the First Presbyterian Church" of Wilkes-Barré, written by Sheldon Reynolds, Esq., was published, and in Volume VI the Vital Statistics from 1803 to 1830. The Publishing Committee will be very glad to publish the Vital Statistics of the Methodist Episcopal Church in Wilkes-Barré some time in the future. The ministerial records of many of the old clergy in the Wyoming Valley have been lost. But as soon as the Editor can find time to go over the manuscript of Rev. Davis Dimmock, kindly deposited by his granddaughter, Mrs. Katherine S. McCartney, the baptisms, marriages and burials of this early missionary in the Wyoming section will also be printed by this Society.

The two illustrations here given of St. Stephen's Church and the Chancel are from drawings by the late General Edmund L. Dana. The originals are in the possession of the Wyoming Historical-Geological Society.

HORACE EDWIN HAYDEN.

CHARTER OF INCORPORATION OF ST. STEPHEN'S CHURCH,  
WILKES-BARRÉ.

Whereas the following named persons, citizens of this Commonwealth, viz., Ebenezer Bowman, Roswell Welles, Henry Clymer, Peleg Tracy, Samuel Bowman, George Denison, Charles Catlin, Garrick Mallery, Eleazer Blackman, Thomas B. Overton, Andrew Beaumont, Benjamin Perry, Isaac A. Chapman, Thomas Dyer, Patrick Hepburn, Joseph Slocum, Daniel Collins, John Evans, Daniel Colklazier, Jr., Charles Miner, Jacob J. Dennis, Benjamin Drake, Steuben Butler, John P. Arndt, George Cahoon, John L. Butler, Pierce Butler, John J. Ward, Stearne Palmer, Samuel Maffet, Isaac Bowman, Britannia D. Barnes, Ashbel Wilson, Lewis Hepburn, Arnold Colt, Jefse Fell, Edwin Tracy, Abiel Abbott, C. Fuller, Jonathan Hancock, William Brown, have together with other citizens associated for the purpose of worshipping Almighty God, according to the faith and discipline of the Protestant Episcopal Church of the United States of America, and have for that purpose formed a congregation at Wilkes-Barre, in Luzerne county, and are now desirous to be incorporated agreeably to the provisions of the Act of the General Assembly of Pennsylvania, entitled "An Act to confer on certain associations of the citizens of this Commonwealth, the powers and immunities of corporations or bodies politic in law." They therefore declare the following to be the objects, articles, and conditions of their said association, agreeably to which they desire to be incorporated, viz.:

FIRST. The name of the Corporation shall be, THE RECTOR, CHURCH WARDENS AND VESTRYMEN OF ST. STEPHEN'S CHURCH, WILKES-BARRÉ.

SECOND. This Church acknowledges itself to be a member of and to belong to the Protestant Episcopal Church in the State of Pennsylvania, and the Protestant Episcopal Church in the United States of America. As such it accedes to, recognizes, and adopts the Constitution of that Church, and acknowledges its authority accordingly. Any member of this Church or Corporation who shall disclaim or refuse conformity to the said authority, shall cease to be a member of this corporation and shall not be elected or vote in the election for vestryman, or exercise any office or function in, concerning or connected with the said Church or Corporation.

THIRD. The rents and revenues of this corporation shall be from time to time applied for the maintenance and support of the Rector, Ministers and Officers of the said Church, and in the erection and necessary repairs of the Church and Churchyard, and parsonage house and other houses which now do, or hereafter shall belong to the said corporation, and to no other use or purpose whatsoever.

FOURTH. The said corporation shall not by deed, fine or recovery, or by any other means, without the assent of the convention of the Protestant Episcopal Church in the State of Pennsylvania or of the Standing Committee of the Diocese, previously had and obtained, grant, alien, or otherwise dispose of any lands, messuages, tenements or hereditaments in them vested, no charge, no encumber the same to any person or persons, whomsoever.

FIFTH. The Rector of this Church shall be elected by the Church Wardens and Vestrymen, in such manner as the statutes and by-laws shall ordain. The Vestry of the said Church shall consist of Twelve persons, members of the said Church, who shall continue in office for one year and until others be chosen, and the election of such vestry shall be made every year on Easter Monday, by a majority of such members of the said Church as shall appear by the vestry books to have paid two successive years immediately preceding the time of such election for a pew or sitting in the said Church: provided, that until the next Easter Monday after the expiration of five years from the date of this charter, members of the said Church who shall in any way have contributed to the erection of the Church, or to the support of the Rector or Ministers thereof, shall be entitled to vote at the election of Vestrymen. And provided that in case of failure to elect Vestrymen on that day, the corporation shall not on that account be dissolved, but the election shall be holden on some other day, in such manner as the by-laws may prescribe.

SIXTH. No person shall be the Rector or Assistant Minister of this Church, unless he shall have had episcopal ordination, and unless he be in full standing with the Protestant Episcopal Church of the State of Pennsylvania and of the United States, and recognized as such by the Bishop of this diocese, or in case of a vacancy, by the standing committee of the same.

SEVENTH. The said Vestry shall have full power to choose their own officers: and they shall annually at their first meeting after their election choose one of their own number to be one Church Warden, and the Rector for the time being shall elect another of the said Vestrymen to be the other Church Warden of the said Church.

In case of a vacancy in the office of Rector at the time of the election, the other Church Warden shall also be chosen by the Vestry, to remain until the election of a rector or a new election of the Vestry. And during such vacancy, the Church Wardens for the time being and Vestrymen, shall have the same powers and authorities relating to the disposition of the rents and revenues of the said corporation, as are hereby vested in the Rector, Church Wardens, and Vestrymen. Provided always, that it shall be the duty of the said Church Wardens and Vestrymen to elect another Rector to supply the vacancy as soon as conveniently may be.

EIGHTH. The following named persons to be the Church Wardens, and Vestrymen to continue in office until the election on Easter Monday next, and until others be chosen, viz: Ebenezer Bowman, Henry Clymer, Wardens Roswell Welles, Peleg Tracy, Benjamin Drake, Garrick Mallery, Eleazer Blackman, Andrew Beaumont, Samuel Bowman, Jacob J. Dennis, John Lord Butler and Samuel Maffet.

NINTH. In case of the dissolution of this corporation for any cause whatever, the lands, tenements, and other estate real and personal, belonging thereto, shall vest in the Bishop of the Protestant Episcopal Church in whose diocese this Church may at the time be, and his successors, to be by him and them held in trust for the benefit of a future congregation of members of the Protestant Episcopal Church, which may be formed in the same neighbourhood, and upon the same principles as the present church and this corporation.—

Eben<sup>r</sup> Bowman.. Roswell Welles.. Henry Clymer, Jefse Fell.. Samuel Bowman.. Geo. Denison.. Garrick Mallery.. Andrew Beaumont.. Benj<sup>a</sup> Perry.. Thomas Dyer.. Jacob J. Dennis.. Peleg Trace.. Charles Catlin.. Tho<sup>s</sup> B. Overton.. Benjamin Drake.. John P. Arndt.. John L. Butler, Pierce Butler.. Isaac A. Chapman.. Jonathan Hancock.. Charles Miner.. Steuben Butler.. John J. Ward.. George Chahoon.. Sterne



Palmer, Patrick Hepburn, Daniel Collins.. Joseph Slocum.. Samuel Maffet.. William Brown.. John Evans.. Isaac Bowman. B. D. Barnes, Ashb<sup>l</sup> B. Wilson. J. L. Hepburn.. Arnold Colt.. Edwin Tracy. Abiel Abbott.. Chas. Fuller. Daniel Colckglaser Jun<sup>r</sup>.. Eleaser Blackman.

I, the subscriber, attorney-general for the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania, do certify that I have perused and examined the above instrument, and am of opinion, that the objects, articles, and conditions therein set forth and contained, are lawful.

AMOS ELLMAKER,

Harrisburg Sept. 2<sup>d</sup> 1817..

We the Subscribers, Judges of the Supreme Court of Pennsylvania, do hereby certify, that we have perused and examined the above instrument, and concur with the Attorney-general in his opinion, that the objects, articles, and conditions therein set forth are lawful.

Sept 24, 1817

WM. TILGHMAN  
JOHN B. GIBSON,  
THO<sup>s</sup> DUNCAN

PENNSYLVANIA, fs.

In the name and by the authority of the  
SIMON SNYDER. Commonwealth of Pennsylvania. Simon  
Snyder. Governor of said Commonwealth  
Seal. to Nathaniel B. Boileau Esq<sup>r</sup> secretary of  
said Commonwealth. Greeting.

Whereas it has been duly certified to me by the Attorney-general of this Commonwealth, and by the Judges of the Supreme Court of Pennsylvania, that they have respectively perused and examined the above instrument, for the incorporation of "St Stephens Church Wilkes-Barre and that they concur in opinion, that the objects, articles and conditions therein set forth and contained are lawful: Now know Ye, that in pursuance of an Act of the general assembly of this Commonwealth, passed on the sixth day of April A. D. 1791 entitled "An Act to confer on certain associations of the citizens of this Commonwealth, the powers and immunities of corporations or bodies politic in law," I have transmitted the said instrument of incorporation unto you, hereby requiring you to enrol the same at the expense of the applicants. To the intent that, according to the objects,

articles, and conditions therein set forth and contained, the parties may become and be a corporation and body politic in law, and in fact; to have continuance by the name, style and title in the said instrument provided and declared. Given under my hand and the great seal of the State, at Harrisburg, this seventh day of October, in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and seventeen.

BY THE GOVERNOR,  
JAMES TRIMBLE,  
Deputy Sec<sup>y</sup>

Enrolled in the office of the Secretary of the Commonwealth in Book No. 2 page 313., which contains a record of Acts incorporating divers religious charitable and literary societies under the authority of the Act aforesaid. Witnefs my hand and the lessor seal of the State at Harrisburg, this ninth day of October in the year of our Lord, one thousand eight hundred and seventeen.

JAMES TRIMBLE  
Deputy Sec<sup>y</sup> Seal.

COMMUNICANTS OF ST. STEPHEN'S CHURCH,  
PROTESTANT EPISCOPAL,  
WILKES-BARRÉ, PA.  
1828—1864.

TRANSCRIBED MARCH 27, 1828.

March 27, 1828.

Mrs. Esther Bowman, d. July 21, 1848, æ. 70.

" Mary Bowman.

" Anna M. Overton.

" Hannah Tracy.

" ——— Leffingwell, dead, removed.

" Lydia Trott, removed to Philadelphia, 1856.

" Harriet Bowman, removed.

" Catherine Scott.

" Abi Dennis, died in peace and joy, 1847.

" Phebe Young, d. July 21, 1839.

" Jane Green, removed.

" ——— Byewater, removed.

" Mary Perry, d. 1836.

" Hannah B. Bettle, removed to Bloomsburg.

" Catherine Flake, removed 1831.

Mrs. Elizabeth Lee, (Nanticoke, 1840) d. Dec. 8, 1866.

“ ——— Campbell.

“ Streater, removed.

Miss Nancy Hancock (Mrs. Haff) removed 1831.

“ Catherine E. Haines (Mrs. Wright) removed to Wisconsin 1852.

“ Abigail Haines (now Mrs. Drake).

“ Jane Campbell (Nanticoke, 1840) d. Nov. 30, 1864.

“ Sarah McCoy, removed.

“ Melicent Lane, removed to Baltimore.

February 3, 1828.

Mrs. Ann Robinson, d. May 11, 1856.

“ Sarah Sharpe, removed to Summit Hill, 1856.

Miss Ellen S. Bowman (Mrs. May) removed.

“ Sarah Elizabeth Trott (Mrs. Woodward).

Mrs. Christiana Rufsell, d. 1831.

April 27, 1828.

Mrs. Frances Lamb, removed South, 1853.

“ Julian Beaumont.

January 11, 1829.

Mrs. Ruth Ann Conyngham.

“ Sarah Ray (Coloured) removed to Towanda.

David Scott, d. Dec. 29, 1839.

Darius Williams, Junr., removed.

Dr. Charles Streater (Warden p. 20 years) d. Oct. 10, 1863.

William Thomas, left.

John Michael Keinzle, b. 1769, May 28, gone to Presbyterian Church.

——— Davis, d. 1830.

February 3, 1828.

Richard Sharpe, d. 1836.

George C. Drake (now Rev'd) removed.

April 27, 1828.

Alsop Welles, removed.

October 3, 1830.

David N. Scott.

Miss Melinda Graves, removed.

April 22, 1832.

Miss Jane Capwell, Easter, removed.

“ Nancy Rafferty, (now Mrs. Mills) d.

December 25, 1832.

Mrs. Caroline B. Denison.

Mr. Delofs Rose, removed.  
Alex Shiras, (now Rev.) removed, studied Theology.  
Charles I. Vernet, removed.  
Mrs. Nancy Mills.

March 30, 1834.

Mr. ——— Davidson.  
Mrs. Lucy E. Miner, died in the triumphs of a Christian  
faith, May 15, 1842.  
“ Betsy Schriber (now Mrs. Eiger).  
Mr. Levi Burr, removed, 1841.  
Wm. B. Norton, taken to his rest after a painful illness, d.  
July 20, 1842.

1835.

Charlotte Lane (Mrs. W. H. Butler)  
Mrs. ——— Edwards, removed 1851.  
Houton B. Robinson, removed and returned April 11,  
1847.  
Mrs. Ruth Rofs.

April 3, 1836.

Jacob Detrick, removed to Iowa, 1856.  
Mrs. Hannah Detrick, removed to Iowa in 1856.  
Mrs. Mary Scott, d. May, 1862.  
Miss Mary B. Overton.  
Mr. H. H. Wells, removed 1856 to N. Y., returned 1860.

Christmas, 1835.

Mrs. Mary Wells, d. 1862 in Wisconsin.  
Mrs. Rachel Le Clerc, d. Sept. 11, 1856.  
Mrs. Mary Norton.

December 26, 1836.

Mrs. Ann Wurts, removed.  
Miss Rebecca I. Perry.  
Mrs. Martha Ann Kidder.  
Miss Martha Bettie (now Mrs. Sisty) removed to  
Bloomsburg.

December 25, 1838.

Mrs. A. H. Clark, removed to Snow Hill, Md.  
Miss Frances Butler (Mrs. Alex. Shiras) removed),  
Berryville, Va., 1840.

August 11, 1839.

Miss Elizabeth Scott (m. Rev. R. B. Claxton), removed  
to W. Chester, 1846.  
Mr. Jenks N. Sherman, living in Abingdon, removed to  
R. I.

September, 1839.

Miss E. F. M. Jackson, removed to West Indies, 1844.

October 6, 1839.

Miss Catherine Scott, d. May 28, 1857.

December 25, 1839.

Mrs. Sarah Myers.

Miss Jane Myers.

“ Harriet Myers (Mrs. Eichelberger), married and removed to Va., June 11, 1845.

George W. Woodward, removed to Phila., 1856.

Volney Lee Maxwell, transferred to St. Paul, Bloomsburg.

John Carrington Dunn, removed to Susquehanna Co.

Mary Dunn.

Mrs. Susan Creary, living at Salem, removed 1847.

April 19, 1840.

John N. Conyngham, d. 1871.

Mrs. Sarah Overholtz, d. Sept. 23, 1855.

Mrs. Streater, d. June 19, 1888.

Mrs. Hannah Tracy, d. Sept. 1846.

Miss Elizabeth Streater (Mrs. G. D. Miles), d. Sept. 16, 1864.

Mrs. Lucy Ann Ingham.

Mrs. Ann Vernet, d. Oct. 11, 1859.

Mrs. ——— Stott, removed to Carbondale, 1841.

Mr. William Kingston Morris, d. 1846.

November 1, 1840.

Mrs. Lydia M. Maxwell.

Miss Mary Bowman, from the Presbyterian Church.

Miss Catherine E. Haines, removed to Wisconsin, June, 1852, now Mrs. Wright.

February 25, 1841.

Mrs. Ann D. Slocum, Tunkhannock.

May 30, 1841.

Mrs. Rebecca D. Chapman, transferred to Pittston.

Mrs. Harriet Holland, removed 1856, d. Mauch Chunk.

May 13, 1867, ae. 78.

September 19, 1841.

Mrs. Caroline P. Claxton, d. Feb. 21, 1843.

Mr. Frederick McAlpin, d. Aug. 3, 1854.

February 6, 1842.

Miss Sarah H. Peters (now Mrs. E. L. Dana), d. April 25, 1889.

James Linch, d. May 9, 1842.

March 27, 1842.

DeWitt Clinton Loop, candidate for Orders.

Edmund L. Dana, from the Presbyterian Church.

Dennis Quillinan.

Mrs. ——— Swanwick, from Easton, Pa., removed 1845.

Mrs. Elizabeth Dewart Miner, from West Chester.

June 5, 1842.

Mrs. Charlotte M. Foster.

August 7, 1842.

Mrs. Mary Dille, d. 1846.

Thomas Robert Prestidge, from Ireland, removed to N. Y., Aug. 1, 1843.

John Wallace, d. in mine, May 24, 1843.

Assheton Claxton, from Marietta, removed to Phila. April 6, 1847.

October 2, 1842.

Abraham Thorpe, from Troy, removed to Conn., Jan. 13, 1844.

Mrs. Sarah Tracy, removed to Springville.

December 25, 1842.

Mrs. Esther Morris, removed 1845.

Mr. Wm. W. Wallace, removed near Harrisburg.

Miss Jane White, m. Mr. Fry, united with Methodist Ch.

Miss Mary Ann Hutchins, m. Mr. Klipple.

April 16, 1843.

Mrs. ——— Davidge.

Mrs. Mary Ann B. Wright.

Mrs. Mary Sinyard, from Ireland, m. Mr. Patterson, removed.

Miss Jane R. Ingham, removed 1844, Tr. to N. Y., 1844.

Miss Sarah Sharpe, m. Rev. Peter Russell, removed to Summit Hill.

Miss Eliza R. Butler, m. Mr. Totten, removed July 5, 1849.

William Brewer, (Coloured), from Easton, removed May 9, 1843.

April 18, 1843.

Norman J. Dennis, d. May 11, 1843.

April 26, 1843.

Miss Sarah Young, removed.

June 4, 1843.

Mrs. ——— Liggett, fr. West Chester.

Jonathan Sinyard, from Ireland, d. June 8, 1843, in mine.

Mrs. Martha Sinyard, from Ireland, removed.

Henry Colt, Jr.

July 16, 1842.

Miss Sarah F. Tracy, removed to Towanda.

September 1, 1843.

Miss Anna M. Peters, removed to Philadelphia.

December 25, 1844.

Elisha Hitchcock, transferred to Scranton.

April 7, 1844.

Mrs. Nancy Severn, d. 1866.

Mrs. Gertrude Krost, removed.

——— Thomas, from Beaver Meadow, removed.

Miss Jane Dickenson, m. Mr. Goodrich, removed.

August 18, 1844.

Mrs. Rachel Ann McGuigan, from St. Johns, Pequa, d.

Feb. 16, 1856.

October 6, 1844.

Dr. Thomas W. Drake, d. May 10, 1850, in peace.

November 21, 1844.

Mr. Edward Ratheram, d. Dec. 18, 1843, in peace.

March 23, 1845.

Miss Hetty Wright, from St. Andrew's, Phila.

John Patterson, from Ireland.

Mrs. Ann Regina Drake, from St. Philip's, Phila., removed to Bloomsburg, 1845.

May 6, 1845.

John Brown.

Mrs. Sarah Barnes, d. Nov. 5, 1845.

July, 1845.

Mrs. Louisa Bowman.

December 25, 1845.

Mrs. Mary B. Purdon, removed to Phila., 1846.

Miss Hannah Bettle, transferred to Bloomsburg.

Mrs. Sarah Hutchins (Mrs. Wilson).

April 12, 1846.

Conrad Klippile, removed Oct., 1852.

Miss Elizabeth Meredith, from Carbondale, m. Rev. J. L. Maxwell.

June 7, 1846.

Joseph Synards, from Ireland, removed.

Miss Mary Riley, d. April 5, 1857.

April 23, 1848.

Mrs. Maria Mills Fuller, transferred to Phila., 1859, returned 1862.

Mr. Edward Sabine Renwick, removed.

Miss Catharine Brooke.

May 15, 1848.

Miss Frances Bulkley (Mrs. A. R. Brundage) from St. John's, Georgetown, D. C.

Miss Ellen V. Butler, removed to Danville.

July 2, 1848.

Mrs. Elizabeth Slocum, removed to Phila., 1859, returned 1860.

September 3, 1848.

Mrs. Hannah E. Hillard, removed to Baltimore, Md., 1868.

November 21, 1848.

Genl. Isaac Bowman, d. Aug. 1, 1850.

December 25, 1848.

Miss Celena Ward, d.

Mrs. Lucy Sturdevant, from Bellefonte, d.

Mr. Cornelius Coleman, d. Aug. 7, 1853.

Mrs. Catherine Coleman, d. Sept. 10, 1852.

Mrs. Sarah Gregory.

July 1, 1849.

Mrs. Martha Streater, removed.

October 7, 1849.

Mr. Robert Wilson, d.

November 4, 1849.

Miss Ellen May Woodward, drowned Jan. 19, 1850.

November 4, 1849.

Miss Elizabeth Bulkley, d. in Phila., Oct. 21, 1860.

February 17, 1849.

Mr. Asa Brundage.

March 11, 1850.

John Goodwin.

March 31, 1850.

Mrs. Rhoda Manley, removed to Muncy.

May 5, 1850.

Mrs. Wilhelmina Reichard.

Miss Magdalene Schraeder, d. March 7, 1857.

October 6, 1850.

Miss Cecilia Riley.



November 17, 1850.

Miss Elizabeth Schraeder, d. July 17, 1859.

December 25, 1850.

Miss Sarah Ann Thomas, removed to Bloomsburg.

April 20, 1851.

James Lee Maxwell, removed Oct., 1852, became a candidate for Orders Sept., 1851; ordained Deacon by Bp. Potter in Stephen's Ch., Phila., Sept. 12, 1852.

April 23, 1851.

Patrick McGuiggan, d. Sept. 29, 1855.

Mary H. Baldwin, removed.

May 18, 1851.

Maria Sloson (Mrs. Harding), d. 1867.

Samuel Bonnell, Jr., removed to New York, 1836.

June 15, 1851.

Rachel Sharpe, d. Dec. 6, 1852.

Esther Fisher, removed to Danville.

August 3, 1851.

Adelia Maffet d. Aug. 24, 1864.

Mary Conyngham (Mrs. Parrish).

October 5, 1851.

Abram Goodwin, removed Nov. 12, 1855.

Emily Horton (Mrs. Bolles).

Ellen Scott, d. February 18, 1861.

April 11, 1852.

Mrs. Melinda Collings, d. March 28, 1861.

" Hannah Core Smith, from St. Mary's, Brooklyn, L. I.

" Jane A. Brower.

Miss Charlotte Whitney, from Christ Ch., Towanda, removed.

July 4, 1852.

Mrs. Jane Patten.

Miss Elizabeth Patten.

Mr. William Smalley, from England, died at Pittston.

Mrs. Elizabeth Smalley, from England, died at Pittston.

November 28, 1852.

Mrs. Annie Leavenworth, from Church of the Mediator, Phila.

" Jemima Turner, d. Aug. 1, 1864.

Mr. John Turner.

Miss Mary Elizabeth Snow, d.

" Mary Elizabeth Banks, died in New York.

December 25, 1852.

Charles Myers, removed.

March 27, 1852.

Wm. S. Withers, from England, d. Dec. 21, 1867.

Catharine Howard, from England, removed.

July 6, 1853.

Henry Clay Mills, removed.

August 7, 1853.

Elizabeth Sharpe, removed to Summit Hill.

Arabella Gray (Mrs. Benning) d.

October 2, 1853.

John Barber, d. Aug. 23, 1864.

November 27, 1853.

Anna Maria Conyngham.

Augustus Homer Grennell, removed, returned.

February 12, 1854.

John K. Vallance, from St. Paul's Ch., Phila., removed.

Sarah Vallance, from St. Paul's Ch., Phila., removed.

Eliza Marshall, from Epiphany Church, Phila.

May 7, 1854.

Martha Kidder (Mrs. O. K. Moore).

July 2, 1854.

Annie Wright.

September 3, 1854.

Dr. E. W. Worrell, removed to Delaware.

Mrs. Worrell, removed to Delaware.

April 8, 1855.

Cornelia Burton Loop, d. June 25, 1856.

April 19, 1855.

Ellen G. Stout, removed 1861.

Catharine P. Dennis.

Anne V. Pierce, d. 1860.

July 1, 1855.

Mary Hillard, (Mrs. Bell), removed to New York, 1860.

August 5, 1855.

H. G. A. Muller, removed to N. J., 1862.

Sarah Josephine Muller, removed to N. J., 1862.

October 7, 1855.

Samuel Holland, d. Jan. 7, 1856.

Mary Brisbane, from Grace Church, Phila., removed  
1862, returned 1864.

November 2, 1855.

Ebenezer Warren Sturdevant.

December 25, 1855.

Mary Elder (Mrs. W. G. Sterling).

Charles Edward Butler.

Mrs. Lawton, from Trinity, Pottsville, removed to Bridesburg.

Anna M. Lawton, from Trinity, Pottsville, removed to Bridesburg.

Arabella D. Lewis.

E. Victoria Kidder.

Ellen Mayer, from Philadelphia.

Anthony Metcalf.

Isabella W. Bowman.

Emily Thatcher, from Pittston, St. James.

July 5, 1857.

Rebecca Douglass Carey, removed to Pittston.

Lucinda Church Myers.

Amanda Teed, removed to New York, 1862.

September 6, 1857.

Ruth Collings, removed to Germantown.

Mrs. Chase, from St. Paul's, Montrose.

October 4, 1857,

Sarah Morris, removed.

Elizabeth Collings.

Catharine Patten.

Julia Miner.

Phebe Ann Carpenter, d.

Caleb F. Bowman.

November 1, 1857.

E. B. Chase.

Clementine Brodhun.

Catharine Lippincott, from St. John's, Elizabeth, N. J.

February 14, 1858.

Van Buren Stevens, from St. Matthew's, Pike Co., removed 1862.

Mary Reynolds, d. Feb. 2, 1863.

Harriet Howes, from St. John's, Clifton, Staten Island, removed.

Elizabeth M. Profser, from St. Philip's, Pa.

Susan A. Marcy, from St. James', Woonsocket, R. I.

Margaret Howe.

Maria Robinson, removed to N. Y.

Ellen Denison.

Sarah Eaton, from Ireland, removed 1860.

Isabella Orrell, removed 1860.  
Susan Sly, from St. Luke's, Scranton.  
Clarinda Carter, removed to Boston.  
Jane Eaton, from Ireland.

February 6, 1859.

William S. Rofs.  
J. Quincy Ingham.  
George Scott, d. Sept. 26, 1861.  
Stephen Y. Kittle.  
Sophia A. Kittle.  
Sarah Nagle.  
Elizabeth C. Maxwell.  
Mary O. Maxwell.  
Cynthia Wolken.  
Catharine Mock, d. May 29, 1861.

March 6, 1859.

Margaret Riley.

April 24, 1859.

Ann Stanton, removed near London, Canada.  
Jennatt Jenkins.

May, 1859.

Mrs. Withers.

November, 1859.

John Hamilton.  
Margaret Hamilton.

January 29, 1860.

Thomas Brodrick,  
Elizabeth F. Brodrick, from The Atonement, Phila.  
Nancy Winterstein.  
Mrs. Barrett.  
Elizabeth Wilson Cahoon, d. April 14, 1861.  
Agib Ricketts.

April 8, 1860.

Ruth Ann Reese (Mrs. Gilchrist).  
George R. Lennard.  
Kate Riley Snow.  
Nathan G. Howe.  
Ellen Hoffman.  
Emily Jane Thornton.

May 6, 1860.

Mary Willets.  
—— French, from England, removed 1861.

David Caird, from Zion Church, Avon, N. Y.

Jane Caird.

July 1, 1860.

Samuel R. Marshall.

Ellen Brodrick, removed.

Emma M. Brodrick, removed.

Abi D. Slocum, removed to Philadelphia.

Harriet Hillard.

Olivia Hillard (Mrs. W. L. Conyngham).

Adelia A. Becker.

Helen M. Reel.

James Caird.

Bridget Riley, from Cranmer Chapel, Phila.

February 3, 1861.

Ellen Clary, removed to Pittston, May, 1865.

Sarah L. Slocum, from Holy Trinity, Phila.

Mary Cook, from St. Paul's Montrose.

October 6, 1861.

Ellen Palmer, Plattsburg.

November 3, 1861.

Henry W. Palmer.

Samuel G. Turner.

Charles L. Bulkeley.

Martha Stanton.

Eleanor B. Beaumont.

Sarah B. Wragg.

Emily Miner.

Julia A. Elliott, removed April, 1864.

Alice J. J. Argue.

Ann A. Argue.

Mary T. Roth.

November 10, 1861.

Phebe Ann Lester, d. Jan. 17, 1862.

December 25, 1861.

Temperance Chahoon.

Helen Mar Gilchrist.

April 20, 1862.

Henrietta Shoemaker, from St. James' Church, Muncy.

July 6, 1862.

Margaret Colt, removed to Allentown.

November 2, 1862.

Elizabeth Elliott, removed April, 1864.

Eliza Rofs Miner.

Elizabeth Riley.

Anna Maria Carpenter.

Hortense Beaumont, died at Lebanon Oct. 4, 1863.

Alice M. Collings, Oct. 4, 1863.

December 25, 1862.

Helen C. Titus.

Sophie Lippincott.

February 1, 1863.

Grace C. Hoffick, from Grace Church, Richmond, Va.

April 5, 1863.

Welden F. Dennis.

James Pryor Williamson.

Elizabeth Norton.

Emily Dilley.

Caroline Griffin Wright.

Ellen Hendrick Wright.

Martha Robinson.

Joseph Tyson Preston, d. July 19, 1863.

July 5, 1863.

Lewis C. Paine.

Annie Lee Paine.

Frederick Pickett.

Ann Pickett.

Amanda Butler.

Amanda R. Cook.

Susan Puterbaugh.

Charles Holland Kidder.

Jennie Elizabeth Chase.

Mary Ann Ingham.

Grace E. Marshall.

August, 1863.

Rosina Hoefflich, d. Sept. 26, 1863.

September 21, 1863.

Mary Ann Reloter, d. Nov. 20, 1863.

November 4, 1863.

Maria Ward.

December 25, 1863.

Josephine Gross Meyer.

Amelia Esther Meyer.

——— Chollett.

Sarah Maria Graham, from St. James', Dundaff.

Ann Parr, from Christ Church, Pelham, N. J.

October 4, 1864.

Geo. W. Gustin, to Scranton.

Elizabeth Hamilton, died.

Mary Ann Pickett.

November 6, 1864.

Charles Huston Sturdevant.

Margaret Caird.

Rachel Stanton, from Trinity Church, Pottsville.

Elizabeth Croop, from Grace Church, Brooklyn, N. Y.  
removed.

Julius Meyer.

Lydia Trott Woodward, from Holy Trinity, Phila.

Melissa Lesley, from Christ Church, Cooperstown, N. J.

Easter, 1864.

Louisa Stoeckel.

Mary Wintersteen, from St. Philip's, Summit Hill.

Whitsunday, 1864.

Sarah Ann Preston.

Marian Wallace Preston.

Elizabeth Grattan, from St. Paul's Church, Columbia, Pa.

William Skelding, from St. John's, Stamford, Conn.

Amelia M. Skelding, from St. John's, Stamford, Conn.

---

#### REGISTER OF BAPTISMS.

---

BY REV. JACKSON KEMPER.

December 8, 1814.

Isaac Munroe Bowman, s. of Isaac and Mary Bowman,  
b. March 9, 1807.

Horatio Blinn Bowman, s. of Isaac and Mary Bowman,  
b. October 11, 1809.

Lucy Barker, d. of William and Anna Barker, b. Novem-  
ber 29, 1804.

William Barker, s. of William and Anna Barker, b. July  
4, 1806.

Phebe Ann Barker, d. of William and Anna Barker, b.  
March 18, 1808.

Abel Barker, s. of William and Anna Barker, b. Septem-  
ber 19, 1811.

Henry Barker, s. of William and Anna Barker, b. July 6,  
1813.

Margaretta Gibson, d. of John B. and Sarah Gibson, b.  
November 20, 1814.

William Boice Scott, s. of David and Catharine Scott, b.  
August 23, 1812.

Martha Ann Scott, d. of David and Catherine Scott, b.  
April 17, 1814.

REV. SAMUEL SITGREAVES.

October 18, 1822.

Nancy Hancock, d. of Jonathan and Martha Hancock, b.  
August 26, 1801.

Emily Hutchins, d. of Thomas and Mary Hutchins, b.

Mrs. Harriet Bowman, d. of Benjamin and Susan Drake,  
b. September 15, 1801.

Catharine Elizabeth Haines, d. of George and Eliza  
Haines, b. July 13, 1807.

Abigail Huntington Haines, d. of George and Eliza  
Haines, b. March 8, 1809.

October 20, 1822.

Sarah Ann Wright, d. of William and Sarah Wright, b.  
June 12, 1804.

November 10, 1822.

Mrs. Mary Perry, d. of Jonas and Elizabeth Ingham, b.  
October 13, 1774.

November 24, 1822.

Mary Isabella Armstrong, d. of Thomas and Mary Arm-  
strong, b. October 3, 1821.

December 1, 1822.

George Bowman Denison, s. of George and Caroline Den-  
ison, b. July 27, 1820.

Catherine Scott Dennis, d. of Jacob J. and Abi Dennis, b.  
May, 1822.

S. Leffingwell Bettie, s. of Samuel and Hannah M. Bettie.

December 25, 1822.

Henry Mandeville Denison, s. of George and Caroline  
Denison, b. July 29, 1822.

Amelia Watson Bowman, d. of James and Harriet Bow-  
man, January 1, 1822.

December 15, 1822. Baptized at the Plains.

Elizabeth Bidleman Courtright, d. of Henry and Sarah  
Courtright, b. March 21, 1817.

Catharine Courtright, d. of Henry and Sarah Courtright,  
b. March 19, 1819.

Rofanna Bidleman Courtright, d. of Henry and Sarah  
Courtright, b. January 31, 1821.



April 17, 1823.

Nancy Lavinia Kelly, d. of Minor and Sarah Kelly, b.  
March 17, 1823. Baptized in Springville, Susquehanna  
County.

April 24, 1823.

Emmeline Bronson, d. of John and Phebe Bronson, b.  
March 20, 1821. Baptized in Springville, Susquehanna  
County.

April 25, 1823.

Aurora Eliza Heisz, d. of Anne and Henry Heisz, b. July  
27, 1808.

Catharine Sheffield Heisz, d. of Anne and Henry Heisz,  
b. May 29, 1810.

Dezia Morrell, d. of Anne and Henry Heisz, b. March 29,  
1812.

Frederick Earll Heisz, s. of Anne and Henry Heisz, b.  
March 17, 1814.

Minerva Heisz, d. of Letitia and Henry Heisz, b. Septem-  
ber 15, 1816.

Cynthia Heisz, d. of Letitia and Henry Heisz, b. March  
16, 1818.

Anne Heisz, d. of Letitia and Henry Heisz, b. June 25,  
1821.

John Markland Heisz, s. of Letitia and Henry Heisz, b.  
November 8, 1822. (The above seven baptisms were  
at Tunkhannock.)

REV. ENOCH HUNTINGTON.

April 4, 1824.

John James Foster, s. of — Foster, b.

July 18, 1824.

Catharine Scott, d. of David and Catharine Scott, b. July  
6, 1823.

November 7, 1824.

Thomas Hutchins, s. of Thomas and Mary Hutchins, b.

June 14, 1825.

Frederick George Appleton, s. of Christopher and Eliza-  
beth Appleton, b. February 12, 1825.

Joseph Green, s. of Joshua Green, b. March 14, 1823.

Ellen Green, d. of Joshua Green, b. September 29, 1819.

Samuel Bowman, s. of Isaac and Mary Bowman, b. Octo-  
ber 30, 1819.

Mary Louisa Bowman, d. of Isaac and Mary Bowman, b.  
December 31, 1821.

June 25, 1826.

Matilda Mary Appleton, d. of Christopher and Eliz<sup>th</sup> Appleton, b. May 22, 1826.

August 30 1826.

Margaret Ann Meredith.

Diana Newel Tripp.

REV. JAMES MAY.

February 16, 1827.

James Hodgson, s. of Stephen and ——— Hodgson, b.

July 29, 1826.

Sarah Sharpe, d. of Richard and Sarah Sharpe, b. June 21, 1827.

September 2, 1827.

Mrs. Ann Robinson, d. of Zebulon and Phebe Butler.

September 9, 1827.

John Trumbull Robinson, s. of John W. and Anne Robinson, b. December 30, 1813.

Mary Ann Bradley Robinson, d. of John W. and Anne Robinson, b. June 9, 1817.

November 4, 1827.

Henry Christian Coots, s. of Jacob and Rosena Coots, b. July, 1827.

March 9, 1828.

Mrs. Frances Lamb, b. ——— Bulkley.

April 1, 1828.

Elizabeth Pool Lamb, d. Henry F. and Frances Lamb, b. September 24, 1826.

June 22, 1828.

Benjamin Parke (by immersion).

June 26, 1828.

Henry James Hewetson Appleton, s. of Christopher and Elizabeth Appleton, b. June 12, 1828.

August 31, 1828.

Amanda Kellogg, d. of Nathan and Rosalinda Kellogg, b. July 14, 1818.

Ephriam Torrey Kellogg, s. of Nathan and Rosalinda Kellogg, b. April 30, 1822.

John Azor Kellogg, s. of Nathan and Sarah Kellogg, b.

March 14, 1828. Above three at Bethany, Wayne Co.

Sarah Ray, (Coloured).

December 21, 1828.

Mrs. Ruth Ann Conyngham, d. of Lord and Mary Butler, b.

January 11, 1829.

Robert Borbridge Parker, s. of — Parker, b. 1828.

February, 1829.

David Hayfield Conyngham, s. of John N. and Ruth Ann Conyngham, b. January 9, 1826.

John Butler Conyngham, s. of John N. and Ruth Ann Conyngham, b. September 29, 1827.

October 25, 1829.

Frances Sharpe, d. of Richard and Sarah Sharpe, b. August 30, 1829.

March 3, 1830.

John Joseph Niebell, s. of Fred<sup>k</sup> and — Niebell, b. September 11, 1826.

Barnet Shepherd Niebell, s. of Fred<sup>k</sup> and — Niebell, b. August 7, 1828.

June 20, 1830.

Emma Elizabeth Appleton, d. of Christopher and Elizabeth Appleton, b. May 5, 1830.

July 5, 1830.

William Lord Conyngham, s. of John N. and Ruth Ann Conyngham, b. November 21, 1829.

Ebenezer Bowman Miner, s. of Thos. W. and Lucy E. Miner, b. July 25, 1829.

Mary Adams Lamb, d. of Henry F. and Frances Lamb, b. July 4, 1829.

William Peleg Bettle, s. of Samuel and Hannah Maria Bettle, b. January 13, 1830.

Harriet Tracy Bettle, d. of Samuel and Hannah Maria Bettle, b. August 6, 1826.

George Drake Bowman, s. of James W. and Harriet Bowman, b. March 11, 1827.

September 5, 1830.

David Norman Scott, s. of Benjamin and — Scott, b.

September 19, 1830.

Eliza Ann Marewine, d. of Chas. and Cath. Marewine, b. November 25, 1827.

James Monroe Marewine, s. of Chas. and Cath. Marewine, b. February 1, 1830.

September 26, 1830.

Melinda Graves, d. of — Graves, b.

February 28, 1831.

James Stuart Lindsay, s. of William and Mary G. Lindsay, b. January 10, 1831.

August 9, 1831.

Lucy Atkins, d. of Dr. Dudley and M. A. Atkins, b. 1831.

January 22, 1832.

Jane Cafwell, d. of Caswell, b. April, 1818.

July 8, 1832.

Giles James Robinson, s. of Anthony and Rose Robinson, b. 1832.

October 18, 1832.

Elizabeth Sharpe, d. of Rich<sup>d</sup> and Sarah Sharpe, b. February 9, 1831.

Susan Ann Bowman, d. of James W. and Harriet Bowman, b. February 5, 1832.

October 31, 1832.

Thomas Dyer Conyngham, s. of John N. and Ruth Ann Conyngham, b. December 11, 1831.

November 25, 1832.

Delofs Rose.

April 12, 1833.

James May Bettle, s. of Samuel D. and H. M. Bettle, b. 18—.

June 12, 1833.

Mary Ann Miner, d. of Thomas W. and Lucy E. Miner, b. 1832.

July 7, 1833.

Abigail Haines Drake, d. of George C. and Abigail Drake, b. 1833.

November 20, 1833.

Stanley Trott Woodward, s. of Geo. W. and Sarah Elizabeth Woodward, b. August 29, 1833.

January 30, 1834.

Andrew Dewitt, s. of John and Julian Dewitt, b. March 9, 1821.

Ziba Dewitt, s. of John and Julian Dewitt, b. September 30, 1822.

James Dewitt, s. of John and Julian Dewitt, b. November 30, 1824.

Louisa Dewitt, d. of John and Julian Dewitt, b. May 10, 1826.

Parma Dewitt, d. of John and Julian Dewitt, March 18, 1828.

Ellen Elizabeth Dewitt, d. of John and Julian Dewitt, b. April 3, 1833.

May 14, 1834.

Mrs. Ruth Roofs, d. of Joseph and Sarah Slocum, b. 18—.  
Houton Butler Robinson, s. of John W. and Ann Robinson, b. 18—.

William Bentley Norton, s. of Wm. and Elizabeth Norton, b. January 30, 1808.

November 22, 1834.

Elizabeth Kent Sayre, d. of Wm. H. and Elizabeth K. Sayre, b. September 17, 1826, in Columbia County.

William Heysham Sayre, s. of Wm. H. and Elizabeth K. Sayre, b. March 3, 1831, in Mauch Chunk.

Anna Fatzinger Sayre, twin d. of Wm. H. and Elizabeth K. Sayre, b. March 2, 1834, in Mauch Chunk.

Catharine Irwin Sayre, twin d. of Wm. H. and Elizabeth K. Sayre, b. March 2, 1834, in Mauch Chunk.

November 24, 1834.

James Leslie, s. of ——— Leslie, b. August 9, 1834.

March 25, 1835.

Mary Conyngham, infant d. of John N. and Ruth Ann Conyngham, b. February 20, 1834.

March 30, 1835.

Thos. Wilkinson Robinson, s. of Anthony and Rose Robinson, b. July 10, 1834.

July 15, 1835.

Geo. Abisha Woodward, s. of George W. and Sarah E. Woodward, b. February 14, 1835.

September 9, 1835.

Anna Sharpe, d. of Richard and Sarah Sharpe, b. February 8, 1835.

September 16, 1835.

Martha Linton Chapman, d. of ——— Chapman, b. May 18, 1821.

Lucretia Ann Chapman, d. of ——— Chapman, b. May 14, 1823.

James George Chapman, s. of ——— Chapman, b. November 28, 1825.

John Ward Chapman, s. of ——— Chapman, b. December 26, 1827.

Maria Ward Chapman, d. of ——— Chapman, b. November 19, 1831.

Sarah Davidge Chapman, d. of ——— Chapman, b. June 5, 1833.

October, 1835.

William Anley, b. 1835.

March 13, 1836.

Mrs. Hannah Detrick, d. of — Hannis.

April 1, 1836.

Adelaide Lockey, d. of J. P. and Rachel Le Clerc, b.

March 30, 1833.

August 1, 1836.

Ellen Scott, d. of David and Catharine Scott, b. April 13, 1827.

George Scott, s. of David and Catharine Scott, b. June 30, 1829.

John Wright Norton, s. of Wm. B. and Mary Norton, b. February 14, 1836.

William Henry Hill Wells, s. of H. and Mary Wells, b. December 20, 1835.

Eleanor Ann Chamberlain, d. of Joseph and — Chamberlain, b. September 30, 1835.

Elizabeth Chapman, d. of — Chapman, b. June 22, 1836.

October 9, 1836.

William Edwards, s. of — Edwards, b. November 5, 1829.

Emmanuel Edwards, s. of — Edwards, January 5, 1832.

December 22, 1836.

Ellen Cist, b. October 25, 1831.

Emily Hollenback Rutter, d. of Nathaniel and Mary Ann Rutter, b. December 16, 1833.

Margaret Jane Rutter, d. of Nathaniel and Mary Ann Rutter, b. January 24, 1836.

Anna Maria Conyngham, d. of John N. and Ruth A. Conyngham, b. August 27, 1836.

Ellen May Woodward, d. of George W. and S. Elizabeth Woodward, b. 1836.

December 25, 1836.

Rebecca Ingham Perry, d. of Benj. and Mary Perry, b.

December 29, 1836.

Eliza Ann Wurts, d. of John J. and Ann Wurtz, b. August 29, 1835.

David Scott Kidder, s. of Luther and Martha A. Kidder, b. October 28, 1836.

August 9, 1837.

William Dagworthy Wells, s. of H. H. and Mary Wells, b. March 1, 1837.

Asher Miner, s. of Dr. Thomas W. and Lucy E. Miner,  
April 24, 1837.

August 12, 1837.

Hester Sharpe, d. of Richard and Sarah Sharpe, b. March  
1, 1837.

Amanda Theresa Mills, d. of John B. and Nancy Mills, b.  
July 20, 1837.

REV. WM. J. CLARK.

December 23, 1838.

Frances Butler, (adult) sponsors Mrs. A. H. Clark and  
Mrs. Frances Lamb, b. 181—.

March 10, 1839.

Elizabeth Woodward, infant d. of G. W. and Sarah E.  
Woodward, b. January 2, 1838.

Elizabeth Norton, infant d. of W. B. and Mary Norton,  
b. July 16, 1838.

Martha Elder Kidder, infant d. of Luther and Martha  
Ann Kidder, b. April, 1838.

May 7, 1839.

James McNelly, infant s. of Wm. and Catharine Mc-  
Nelly, b. July 10, 1838.

August 11, 1839.

Henry Seymour Phinney, infant s. of Mary Phinney, b.  
1834.

Elizabeth Cornelia Phinney, infant d. of Mary Phinney, b.  
1831.

September 15, 1839.

Mary Elizabeth Carpenter, infant d. of Thos. and Eliz<sup>th</sup>  
Carpenter, b. July 17, 1839.

September 27, 1839.

Ellen McCall Peters, infant d. of Ralph and C. C. Peters,  
b. 182—.

October 20, 1839.

Jane Dunn, infant d. of John C. and Mary Dunn, b. No-  
vember 14, 1837.

November 24, 1839.

Sarah Myers (wife of John Myers) adult, d. of —  
Stark, b.

Jane Myers, adult d. of John and Sarah Myers, b. 18—.

Harriet Myers, adult d. of John and Sarah Myers, b.  
182—.

December 22, 1839.

George Washington Woodward, adult s. of Abisha and  
Lucretia Woodward, b. March 26, 1809.

Volney Lea Maxwell, adult s. of Squire Maxwell, b. June  
12, 1804.

March 29, 1840.

William James Clark, infant s. of Wm. Jas. and Anna-  
belle H. Clark, b. October 8, 1839.

REV. R. B. CLAXTON.

September 18, 1840.

Lydia Chapman Woodward, infant d. of G. W. and Sarah  
E. Woodward, b. January 17, 1840.

November 5, 1840.

Charles Miner Conyngham, infant s. of John N. and Ruth  
Ann Conyngham, b. July 7, 1840.

December 21, 1840.

Emma Victoria Kidder, infant d. of Luther and Martha  
Ann Kidder, b. November 14, 1840.

March 28, 1841.

Egbert McAlpin, adult s. of George and Sybil McAlpin,  
b. October 14, 1819.

May 16, 1841.

Abi Dennis Slocum, infant d. of Thomas Truxton and  
Ann F. Slocum, b. February 23, 1836.

Benjamin Slocum, infant s. of Thomas Truxton and Ann  
F. Slocum, b. December 3, 1838.

Henry Clay Mills, infant s. of John B. and Nancy Mills,  
b. December 17, 1839.

June 10, 1841.

James Broadrick Davis, infant s. of George Hyers and  
Elizabeth Davis, b. April 7, 1840.

William Paul, infant s. of James and Mary Paul, b. Aug-  
ust 21, 1840.

Ellen Stuart, infant d. of John and Ellen Stuart, b. Octo-  
ber 6, 1840. These three at Summit Mines, near  
Mauch Chunk.

July 25, 1841.

Holland Montagu Merrick, infant s. of John M. and  
Charlotte Merrick, b. September 5, 1840.

Mary Louisa Sisty, infant d. of Amos and Martha S.  
Sisty, b. February 4, 1841.



December 12, 1841.

Elizabeth Chapman Maxwell, infant d. of Volney Lea and Lydia M. Maxwell, b. September 7, 1841.

January 27, 1842.

Ellen Maria Slocum, infant d. of Thos. Truxton and Anna F. Slocum, b. March 31, 1840.

February 6, 1842.

Frederick McAlpin, adult s. of George and Sybil McAlpin, b. August 14, 1818.

Easter, March 27, 1843.

John Henry Jones, infant s. of Wm. H. and Catharine Jones, b. June 26, 1837.

Martha Jones, infant d. of Wm. H. and Catharine Jones, b. January 22, 1839.

Theodore Warner Jones, infant s. of Wm. H. and Catharine Jones, b. April 26, 1841.

Jane White, adult d. of Dan<sup>l</sup> and Jane White, b. June 23, 1824.

April 10, 1842.

Frances Ann Detrick, infant d. of Jacob and Hannah Detrick, b. April 19, 1840.

April 17, 1842.

Mary Ann Hutchins, adult d. of Thos. and Mary Ann Hutchins, b. May 12, 1827.

April 24, 1842.

William Wilberforce Woodward, infant s. of Geo. W. and Sarah E. Woodward, b. December 8, 1841.

June 12, 1842.

Adelaide Josephine Mills, infant d. of John B. and Nancy Mills, b. July 1, 1841.

REV. DR. MAY (at the request of the Rector.)

August 7, 1842.

Jane Rowena Ingham, adult d. of Thomas and Jane Ingham, b. December 26, 181—.

John Howard Claxton, infant s. of Robert Bethell and Caroline P. Claxton, b. July 4, 1842.

Richard Jones Wells, infant s. of Henry H. and Mary Wells, b. June 22, 1842.

Helen Sisty, infant d. of Amos and Martha C. Sisty, b. January 31, 1842.

REV. R. B. CLAXTON.

August 22, 1842.

Joseph Henry Nicholas, infant s. of Thomas and Hannah Nicholas, b. April 10, 1832.

Jane Nicholas, infant d. of Thomas and Hannah Nicholas, b. September 15, 1834.

Susannah Nicholas, infant d. of Thomas and Hannah Nicholas, b. March 5, 1837.

Victoria Nicholas, infant d. of Thomas and Hannah Nicholas, b. August 10, 1840. All at Hyde Park.

September 26, 1842.

Esther Morris, adult d. of John and Hannah Shephard, b. 1803.

January 12, 1843.

Juliana Bernardine Reichart, infant d. of John and — Reichart, b. July 19, 1840.

Catharine Frederika Reichart, infant d. of John and — Reichart, b. October 7, 1841.

Magdalene Jacobine Reichart, infant d. of John and — Reichart, b. January 5, 1843.

George Philip Frederick Schrader Feuerstein, infant s. of Francis and — Feuerstein, b. July 3, 1840.

March 13, 1843.

Sarah Young, adult d. of — and Phoebe Young, b. April, 1788.

April 9, 1843.

Mary Overton Maxwell, infant d. of Volney Lea and Lydia M. Maxwell, b. October 19, 1842.

April 30, 1843.

Sarah Barnes, adult d. of Joseph S. and Sarah Barnes, b. March 12, 1828.

May 7, 1843.

Charles Edmund Dana, infant s. of Edmund L. and Sarah H. Dana, b. January 29, 1843.

May 31, 1843.

John McGinley, infant s. of Henry and Mary McGinley, b. March 26, 1843.

John Stuart, infant s. of John and Ellen Stuart, b. September 26, 1842.

Chambers Coleman Davis, infant s. of Geo. H. and Eliz<sup>th</sup> Davis, b. April 3, 1842.Ellen Brodrick, infant d. of Thos. and Eliz<sup>th</sup> Brodrick, b. September 14, 1842.

June 11, 1843.

Henry Colt, adult s. of Henry and Eliz<sup>th</sup> Colt, b. September 15, 1822.

June 18, 1843.

Mary Melicent Worrall, infant d. of Lewis and Mary Jane Worrall, b. November 1, 1842.

July 15, 1843.

Sarah Georgiana Parke, infant d. of Benj. and Elizabeth Parke, b. October 23, 1842.

July 16, 1843.

Sarah Fell Tracy, adult d. of Edwin and Deborah Tracy, b. January 7, 1820.

July 26, 1843.

Lucy Miner Bowman, infant d. of Alex H. and Louisa Bowman, b. July 29, 1842.

October 7, 1843.

Elizabeth Walker, infant d. of Joseph and Biddy Walker, b. April 15, 1843.

November 12, 1843.

Mary Ann Ingham, infant d. of Charles Farmer and Lucy Ann Ingham, b. September 25, 1842.

January 30, 1844.

Cath. Eliz<sup>th</sup> Kleman, infant d. of Jacob and Louisa Kleman, b. November 16, 1843.

February 25, 1844.

Margaret Riley, infant d. of Jas. and Mary Mackay Riley, b. August 1, 1843, at Summit Hill.

May 30, 1844.

Alice Virginia Davis, infant d. of Geo. H. and Eliz<sup>th</sup> Davis, b. January 30, 1844.

John Farguy, infant s. of Wm. and Mary Jane Farguy, b. January 1, 1844.

June 14, 1844.

Wm. Jennings Nicholas, infant s. of Thos. and Hannah Nicholas, b. April 29, 1843.

August 18, 1844.

Thomas Wright Drake, adult s. of Benj. and ——— Drake, b. 18—.

August 20, 1844.

Richard Patterson, infant s. of John and Mary Patterson, b. August 5, 1844.

October 16, 1844.

Wm. Scott Watson, infant s. of Oliver and Marrietta R. Watson, b. September 1, 1844.

January 1, 1845.

Mary Theresa Roth, infant d. of Charles and Justine Roth, b. May 4, 1842.

Justine Theresa Catharine Smith, infant d. of John B. and Mary Smith, b. September 4, 1842.

Charles Mallery Smith, infant s. of John B. and Mary Smith, b. July 10, 1844.

January 19, 1845.

John Kimble Woodward, infant s. of Geo. W. and S. E. Woodward, b. September 24, 1844.

March 15, 1845.

Jacob Snyder, infant s. of Michael and Catharine Snyder, b. Feb. 13, 1845.

March 30, 1845.

Peter Freii, infant s. of David and Dorothy Freii, b. June 20, 1844.

May 12, 1845.

James Mills, infant s. of John B. and Nancy Mills, b.

May 23, 1845.

Mary Claxton Brightly, infant d. of Charles H. and Mary N. Brightly, b. February 21, 1845.

June 1, 1845.

Henry Heiss, infant s. of Philip and Elizabeth Heiss, b. November 30, 1844.

July 6, 1845.

Thomas Riley, infant son of James and Mary M. Riley, b. April 1, 1845.

July 16, 1845.

Agnes Wilson, infant d. of ——— Wilson, b. April 28, 1845.

#### REV. DR. MAY.

August 3, 1845.

Robert Bethell Claxton, infant s. of Robert Bethell and Elizabeth Claxton, b. February 28, 1845.

Emily Remington Miner, infant d. of Wm. P. and Elizabeth D. Miner, b. April 4, 1845.

#### REV. R. B. CLAXTON.

August 31, 1845.

Margaret Ritterspacher, infant d. of Jacob and Margaret Ritterspacher, b. April 16, 1845.

October 21, 1845.

Jane Charlotte Beaver, infant d. of Wm. and Ann Beaver, b. September 14, 1845.

October 26, 1845.

Elizabeth Pettebone Streater, infant d. of Wm. and Martha Streater, b. 1845.

Thirzah Sarah Barber, infant d. of John and Eliz<sup>th</sup> Barber, b. January 1, 1841.

Jethro Joseph Barber, infant s. of John and Eliz<sup>th</sup> Barber, b. December 25, 1843.

Rachel Ann Barber, infant d. of John and Eliz<sup>th</sup> Barber, b. June 29, 1845.

November 9, 1845.

Sarah Hutchins, adult d. of Thomas and Mary Ann Hutchins, b. 18—.

November 16, 1845.

Mary Hyde Collings, adult d. of Daniel and — Collings, b. 1824.

December 24, 1845.

Winfield Warner, infant s. of Henry and Margaret Warner, b. June 23, 1842.

Mary Ellen Warner, infant d. of Henry and Margaret Warner, August 21, 1844.

March 1, 1846.

Margaret Patterson, infant d. of John and Mary Patterson, b. November 6, 1845.

May 6, 1846.

Cornelia Matilda Crary, infant d. of Erasmus D. and Susan Crary, b. February 2, 1844.

Edwin Machette Crary, infant s. of Erasmus D. and Susan Crary, b. February 9, 1846, at Salem.

June 3, 1846.

Anna Maria Carpenter, infant d. of Thomas and — Carpenter, b. May 20, 1846.

June 7, 1846.

Lucy Anna Culver, infant d. of Hiram and — Culver, b. 184—.

Reddin Worrall, infant s. of Lewis and Mary Jane Worrall, b. 1845.

April 4, 1847, Easter.

William Sharps Pettebone, infant s. of Henry and Elizabeth Sharp, b.

REV. CHARLES DE KAY COOPER.

June 2, 1847.

Mrs. Elizabeth Pettebone, adult, wife of Judge Pettebone.

August 1, 1847.

Samuel Bettle Sisty, infant s. of Mrs. Martha Sisty.

William White Sisty, infant s. of Mrs. Martha Sisty.

August 29, 1847.

Charles Dennison Mills, infant s. of John D. and Nancy Mills.

REV. GEO. D. MILES.

August 2, 1848.

Samuel Maxwell, infant s. of James and Elizabeth Maxwell, b. July 8, 1848.

February 25, 1849.

Caroline Thomas Miner, infant daughter of Wm. P. and E. D. Miner, b. February 5, 1847.

Charles Holland Kidder, infant s. of Luther and Martha A. Kidder, b. December 27, 1847.

March 14, 1849.

William Vernet Ingham, infant s. of C. F. and Lucy Ann Ingham, b. July 21, 1846.

Lucy Brown Ingham, infant d. of C. F. and Lucy Ann Ingham, b. September 6, 1848.

Mary Elizabeth Reichardt, infant d. of John and — Reichardt, b. April 16, 1848.

Magdelene Bertels, infant d. of Jacob and Elizabeth Bertels, b. September 26, 1848.

March 24, 1849.

Mary Ann Tracy, infant d. of Charles and Sarah Tracy, b. June 9, 1831.

Leonard Bill Tracy, infant s. of Charles and Sarah Tracy, b. July 11, 1833.

Jane Blakesley Tracy, infant d. of Charles and Sarah Tracy, b. August 27, 1835.

Norman Ross Tracy, infant s. of Charles and Sarah Tracy, b. April 5, 1838.

Edward Whiting Tracy, infant s. of Charles and Sarah Tracy, April 13, 1841.

Charles Henry Tracy, s. of Charles and Sarah Tracy, b. April 22, 1845.

Eugene Amos Tracy, son of Charles and Sarah Tracy, b. April 2, 1848.

April 6, 1849.

Sarah Lockey Slocum, d. of J. J. and Elizabeth.

Arabella Gray, d. of I. Gray, b. May 18, 1838.

Alice Gray, d. of I. Gray, b. February 7, 1841.

April 8, 1849, Easter.

Mrs. Martha Streater, adult d. of Henry and Elizabeth Pettebone, b. 184—.

April 20, 1849.

Sarah Pettebone Streater, infant d. of William and Martha Streater, b. April 5, 1847.

Charles Streater, infant s. of William and Martha Streater, b. December 9, 1848.

May 5, 1849.

Anna Jane Green, infant d. of John and Jane S. Green, b. July 1, 1846.

Martha Louisa Green, infant d. of John and Jane S. Green, June 13, 1848, at Pittston.

June 24, 1849.

Mary Harriet Woodward, infant d. of George W. and Sarah E. Woodward, b. March 1, 1849.

Thomas Winfield Klippel, infant s. of Conrad and Mary Ann Klippel, b. March 7, 1849.

November 18, 1849.

Asa Brundage, adult s. of M. S. and Jane Brundage, b. March 22, 1827.

November 25, 1849.

Sarah Maria Mills, infant d. of John B. and Nancy Mills, b. June 19, 1848.

November 29, 1849.

Jefse Curran Detrich, s. of Jacob and Hannah Detrich, b. December 18, 1843, at Pittston.

December 2, 1849.

Constance Allment Worrall, infant d. of Lewis and Mary Jane Worrall, b. May 28, 1849.

December 23, 1849.

John Willson, infant s. of John and Frances Willson, b. July 3, 1846.

January 25, 1850.

Joseph Reichard, infant s. of Capt. John and Mrs. W. Reichard, b. September 5, 1849.

April 28, 1850.

Abram Goodwin, adult s. of Abram and ——— Goodwin, b. Alfred White Newcomb, infant s. of Wm. and Susan Newcomb, b. October 11, 1845.

Nancy White Newcomb, infant d. of Wm. and Susan Newcomb, b. March 21, 1847.

Ann Barbara Newcomb, infant d. of Wm. and Susan Newcomb, b. December 28, 1849.

Thomas Meredith Maxwell, infant s. of James and Elizabeth Maxwell, b. February 25, 1850.

June 23, 1850.

Andrew Wilson McAlpin, infant s. of Frederick and ——— McAlpin, b. June 4, 1849.

Elizabeth Krost, adopted d. of Gertrude Krost, b. August 9, 1845.

July 7, 1850.

Rebecca Kuser Yarrington, adult d. of Luther and Hannah Yarrington, b. November 15, 1814.

August 18, 1850.

George Pierson Baldwin, infant s. of Andrew Jackson and Mary Baldwin, b. December 31, 1847.

Mary Melinda Baldwin, d. of Andrew Jackson and Mary Baldwin, b. August 18, 1849.

August 26, 1850.

Charles Denison, s. of Charles and ——— Denison, b. April 12, 1846.

David George Denison, s. of Charles and ——— Denison, b. September 26, 1848, in Baltimore, Md.

September 27, 1850.

Clarifsa Manley, d. of William and Rhoda Manley, b. December 13, 1842.

William Manley, s. of William and Rhoda Manley, b. January 18, 1846.

John Manley, s. of William and Rhoda Manley, April 20, 1849.

October 10, 1850.

Frances Anne Wilson, d. of Thomas and Olivia Wilson, b. July 18, 1850.

February 27, 1851.

Emma Frances Mills, infant d. of John B. and Nancy Mills, b. December 13, 1850.

April 20, 1851, Easter.

James Lee Maxwell, adult s. of Samuel and Helen Maxwell, b. December 6, 1820.

June 29, 1851.

John Kennedy Stout, infant s. of Asher M. and Ellen G. Stout, b. November 29, 1849.

July 3, 1851.

Emily Horton, adult d. of Miller and Elizabeth Horton, b. March 29, 1824.



October 5, 1851.

Geo. Winfield Scott, infant s. of John and Mary Scott, b.  
June 18, 1851.

March 9, 1852.

Hiram Manley, infant son of William and Rhoda Man-  
ley, b. July 6, 1851.

March 27, 1852.

William Reichard, infant s. of Capt. John and Mrs. W.  
Reichard, b. Nov. 16, 1851.

April 25, 1852.

Mary Louisa Waelder, infant d. of Jacob and Elizabeth  
L. Waelder, b. February 17, 1851.

May 9, 1852.

Charles Francis Woodward, infant s. of Geo. W. and  
Sarah E. Woodward, b. February 12, 1852.

May 30, 1852.

Elizabeth Denison, infant d. of Charles and — Denison,  
b. September 11, 1851.

June 20, 1852.

Alexander Hamilton Bowman, infant s. of Capt. A. H.  
and Mrs. Louisa Bowman, b. August 11, 1851.

August 1, 1852.

Elizabeth Worrall, infant d. of Lewis and Mary Jane  
Worrall, b. December 22, 1851, at Pittston.

August 15, 1852.

Nathaniel Kimble Woodward, infant s. of Nathaniel A.  
and Adeline Woodward, b. July 12, 1844.

Henry Woodward, infant s. of Warren J. and Catharine  
Woodward, b. February 11, 1852.

Anna Lewis Miner, infant d. of Wm. P. and E. D. Miner,  
b. June 18, 1852.

Martha Adelia Maffet, infant d. of Wm. and Adelia  
Maffet, b.

Katharine Horn Stout, infant daughter of Asher M. and  
Ellen G. Stout, b. February 27, 1852.

September 1, 1852.

Mary Elizabeth Sturdevant, infant d. of E. W. and L. H.  
Sturdevant, b. June 22, 1852.

September 5, 1852.

Robert Newcomb, infant s. of Wm. and Susan Newcomb,  
b. April 21, 1852.

Enos Barber, infant s. of John and — Barber, b. April  
26, 1849.

Andrew Patten, infant s. of Andrew and Margaret Patten, b. May 29, 1852.

October 31, 1852.

Charles Myers, adult s. of John and Sarah Myers, b. October 25, 1827.

Mary Elizabeth Snow, infant d. of John and Catharine Snow.

Joseph Wightman Patten, infant s. of George and Ann Patten, b. August 28, 1852.

February 23, 1853.

John Riesz, infant s. of Joseph and Magdalene Riesz, b. May 20, 1852.

March 6, 1853.

Sarah Elizabeth Klippel, infant d. of Conrad and Mary Ann Klippel, b. August 31, 1852.

March 22, 1853.

Thomas Edward Detrick, infant s. of Jacob and Hannah Detrick, b. June 1, 1851.

Grizzy Elizabeth Detrick, infant d. of Jacob and Hannah Detrick, b. February 8, 1853.

March 27, 1853.

Martha Louise Hillard, infant d. of O. B. and Hannah E. Hillard, b. October 19, 1852.

August 10, 1853.

Dallas Bache Bowman (by Rev. John Dorrance) infant s. of Capt. A. H. and Louisa Bowman, b. May 22, 1853.

November 6, 1853.

Jane Wightman Patten, infant d. of William and Jane Patten, b. September 23, 1853.

December 4, 1853.

Edward Le Clerc Slocum, infant s. of J. J. and Elizabeth Slocum.

December 5, 1853.

William Lewis Paine, infant s. of Lewis C. and Mary Lee Paine, b. March 31, 1851.

Mary Lee Paine, infant d. of Lewis C. and Mary Lee Paine, b. November 21, 1853.

December 11, 1853.

Harriet Fuller Harding, infant d. of Garrick M. and Maria Harding, b. August 27, 1853.

April 5, 1854.

Elizabeth Louisa Shrader, adopted d. of G. P. F. C. and Rebecca Shrader, b. May 8, 1848.

Rebecca Elizabeth Brodhun, infant d. of H. B. and C. L. Brodhun, b. October 20, 1853.

May 7, 1854.

Grace Elizabeth Marshall, infant d. of Samuel R. and Eliza Marshall, b. October 31, 1847.

Mary Ann Marshall, infant d. of Samuel R. and Eliza Marshall, b. January 6, 1850.

Lydia Jane Marshall, infant d. of Samuel R. and Eliza Marshall, b. August 18, 1852.

Emma Adelia Robinson, infant d. of Samuel M. and A. L. Robinson, b. May 11, 1853.

July 2, 1854.

James Andrew Scott, infant s. of John and Mary Scott, b. January 26, 1854.

William Badnall, infant s. of William and Elizabeth Badnall, b. December 12, 1849.

Thomas Badnall, infant s. of William and Elizabeth Badnall, b. November 6, 1853, in Plymouth.

August 20, 1854.

Emma Abi Hillard, infant d. of O. B. and H. E. Hillard, b. January 20, 1854.

October 8, 1854.

Alfred Bryant Withers, infant s. of Wm. S. and Charlotte Withers, b. August 8, 1854.

Rebecca Latimer Vallance, infant d. of John K. and Sarah Vallance, b. May 24, 1854.

October 22, 1854.

Martha Ann Myers, adult d. of Noah and Sarah Pettebone, b. April 24, 1832.

William Pettebone Myers, infant s. of Charles and Martha Ann Myers, b. January 6, 1854.

November 1, 1854.

Elizabeth Roughsedge, infant d. of William and Mary Ann Roughsedge, b. October 19, 1854.

November 5, 1854.

Richard Bulkeley Brundage, infant s. of Asa and Frances Brundage, b. June 22, 1854.

William Miner, infant s. of Wm. P. and E. D. Miner, b. July 20, 1854.

November 19, 1854.

Thomas Lookyear, infant s. of John and Martha Lookyear, October 17, 1854.

December 3, 1854.

Cornelia Burton Loop, adult d. of Samuel and Lydia French, b. May 31, 1833.

Ruth Estelle Loop, infant d. of E. S. and Cornelia B. Loop, b. July 21, 1854.

Ruth Rofs Maffett, infant d. of Wm. R. and Adelia Maffett, b. July 15, 1854.

February 26, 1855.

Susan Bauer, infant d. of Martin and Johanna Bauer, b. February 1, 1852.

March 25, 1855.

Catharine Paris Dennis, adult d. of John and Jane Ann Frothingham, b. July 4, 1832.

Helen Irving Dennis, infant d. of Dr. Welding F. and Catharine P. Dennis, b. September 18, 1854.

Frances Bower, infant d. of Francis and Catharine Bower, b. October 22, 1854.

April 8, 1855.

Alice Pierce, infant d. of Dr. Thos. A. and Ann V. Pierce, b. October 27, 1853.

July 15, 1855.

Edward Warren Sturdevant, infant s. of E. W. and L. H. Sturdevant, b. November 12, 1854.

July 31, 1855.

Charles Bonhomme Rickard, infant s. of A. G. and Rebecca C. Rickard, b. September 28, 1854.

August 5, 1855.

Elizabeth Ann Badnall, infant d. of William and Elizabeth Badnall, b. March 4, 1855, in Plymouth.

August 12, 1855.

Warren Jay Woodward, infant s. of W. J. and Catharine Woodward, b. October 23, 1854.

October 28, 1855.

Frank Palmer Myers, infant s. of P. H. and Lucinda C. Myers, b. March 25, 1855.

Margaret Jane Patten, infant d. of Andrew and Margaret Patten, b. January 24, 1855.

November 15, 1855.

Ebenezer Warren Sturdevant, adult s. of

November 18, 1855.

Charles Edward Butler, adult s. of Steuben and Julia Butler, b. August 4, 1825.

December 23, 1855.

Paulina Bateman, infant d. of John and Hannah Bateman, b. June 6, 1855.

Jane Ellen Nixon, infant d. of George and Ann Nixon, b. October 26, 1855.

Margaret Ann Race, infant d. of George and Ann Race, b. March 20, 1855.

March 23, 1856.

Thomas Winfield Wilson, infant s. of Robert and Sarah Wilson, b. November 6, 1855.

Frederick Wm. Riesz, infant s. of Joseph and Magdalene Riesz, b. November 25, 1854.

March 30, 1856.

David Roth Mofs, infant s. of Samuel and Ann Mofs, b. February 20, 1856.

April 1, 1856.

Henry Goodwin Denison, infant s. of Charles and ——— Denison, b. January 28, 1854.

July 13, 1856.

Arabella Duncan Lewis, adult d. of Geo. and Mary Chahoon.

July 14, 1856.

Sterling Ross Loop, infant s. of E. S. and C. B. Loop.

August 21, 1856.

John Sharp, infant s. of Robert and Margaret Sharp, b. July 30, 1856.

August 24, 1856.

Le Clerc Robinson, infant s. of Sam<sup>l</sup> M. and Adelaide L. Robinson, b. January 14, 1856.

Augustus Benjamin Muller, infant s. of H. G. A. and Sarah I. Muller, b. May 8, 1856.

Sarah Slocum Hillard, infant d. of O. B. and Hannah E. Hillard.

Eliza Jane Smith, infant d. of Isaac and Elizabeth Smith, b. November 3, 1855.

December 14, 1856.

William Augustus Bacon, infant s. of Francis and Harriet R. Bacon, b. Nov. 27, 1856.

February 20, 1857.

Sarah Jane Shay, infant d. of John and Sarah Ann Shay, b. December 14, 1853.

Charles Francis Shay, infant s. of John and Sarah Ann Shay, b. September 9, 1855.

March 29, 1857.

Henry Howard Pierce, infant s. of Thomas A. and Anne V. Pierce, b. December 8, 1855.

March 30, 1857.

Catharine Woodward, infant d. of Warren J. and Catharine S. Woodward, b. May 16, 1856.

April 12, 1857.

William Robinson Marshall, infant s. of Samuel R. and Eliza Marshall, b. January 6, 1857.

June 7, 1857.

Hannah Amanda Patten, infant d. of Andrew and Margaret Patten, b. March 3, 1857.

June 24, 1857.

Ruth Collings, adult d. of John and Clarissa Jameson, b. May 7.

Lucinda Church Myers, adult d. of Thomas C. and Abigail Reese, b. September 22, 1834.

June 21, 1857.

Amanda Teed, adult d. of John and Catharine Dean, b. May 1, 1829.

Mary Reynolds, adult d. of Lazarus and Elizabeth Denison, b. September 22, 1807.

Elizabeth Collings, adult d. of Andrew and Julia A. Beaumont, b. November 4, 1845.

Rebecca Douglass Carey, adult d. of Samuel and Rebecca D. Jennison, b. May 28, 1794.

August 2, 1857.

Frank Teas Sturdevant, infant s. of E. W. and Lucy Sturdevant, b. April 7, 1857.

George Gustavus West Maffet, infant s. of Wm. and Adelia Maffet, b. June 10, 1856.

Maria Patton Denison, infant d. of Charles and Ellen Denison, b. November 12, 1856.

Alice Thatcher, infant d. of Wm. and Emily S. Thatcher.

September 6, 1857.

Freeman Thomas Teed, infant s. of Gilbert Goldring and Amanda Teed, b. July 14, 1851.

Julia Miner, adult d.

December 27, 1857.

Elizabeth May Brundage, infant d. of Asa and Frances Brundage, b. February 13, 1857.

Ellen Agusta Myers, infant d. of P. H. and Lucinda C. Myers, b. March 1, 1857.

January 5, 1858.

Mary Ann Rofs, infant d. of Samuel and Ann Rofs, b.  
January 1, 1858.

February 7, 1858.

Hannah Elizabeth Lookyear, infant d. of John and Martha Lookyear, b. December 23, 1856.

Martha Elizabeth Race, infant d. of Geo. and Ann Race,  
b. July 2, 1857.

February 26, 1858.

William Ett. Ward, infant s. of Wm. A. and Esther Ann Ward, b. May 8, 1855.

March 28, 1858.

Emma Jane Green, infant d. of Abner and Ann Green, b.  
February 15, 1858.

April 4, 1858.

Mary Ann Nixon, infant d. of Geo. and Ann Nixon, b.  
January 15, 1858.

June 27, 1858.

Margaret Roughsedge, infant d. of Wm. and Mary Ann Roughsedge, b. September 6, 1856.

Harriet Roughsedge, infant d. of Wm. and Mary Ann Roughsedge, b. March 18, 1858.

August 29, 1858.

Alice Patten, infant d. of George and Ann Patten, b.  
March 29, 1855.

Hannah Catharine Patten, infant d. of George and Ann Patten, b. September 9, 1857.

Frances Elizabeth Wilson, infant d. of Robert and Sarah Wilson, b. November 9, 1857.

October 3, 1858.

Letteer Scott, adult d. of Ethen and Mary Scott, b. January 21, 1834.

Clarinda Carter, adult d. of Daniel and Melinda Collings,  
b. November 29, 1831.

October 17, 1858.

Anna Sayler Carter, infant d. of John W. and Clarinda Carter, b. December 12, 1857.

Alexander Baldwin, infant s. of A. J. and Mary H. Baldwin, b. August 31, 1852.

Harry Hakes Baldwin, infant s. of A. J. and Mary H. Baldwin, b. September 27, 1854.

Maud Baldwin, infant d. of A. J. and Mary H. Baldwin,  
b. June 27, 1857.

November 7, 1858.

Adelaide Maffet, infant d. of William and Adelaide Maffet, b. July 1, 1858.

January 2, 1859.

Letitia Wright Miner, infant d. of Wm. P. and E. D. Miner, b. February 25, 1858.

January 23, 1859.

Stephen Young Kittle, adult s. of Ephriam R. and Abigail Kittle, b. October 18, 1817.

March 30, 1859.

Joseph Henry Beadle, s. of Jefse and Anna Beadle, b. September 14, 1851.

Emma Jane Beadle, d. of Jefse and Anna Beadle, b. May 13, 1854.

George Miller Beadle, s. of Jefse and Anna Beadle, b. August 19, 1856.

Caroline Beadle, infant d. Jefse and Anna Beadle, b. September 22, 1858.

April 24, 1859.

Samuel Robinson Marshall, infant s. of Samuel R. and Eliza Marshall, b. January 3, 1859.

John Richard Stanton, infant s. of James H. and Martha Stanton, b. July 26, 1858.

Mary Ann Sharpe, infant d. of Robert and Margaret Sharpe, b. September 4, 1858.

July 17, 1859.

John Lookyear, infant s. of John and Martha Lookyear, b. January 7, 1859.

August 14, 1859.

George Race, infant s. of George and Nancy Race, b. July 1, 1859.

August 18, 1859.

John Nesbitt Conyngham, infant s. of Thos. D. and Harriett M. Conyngham, b. February 7, 1859.

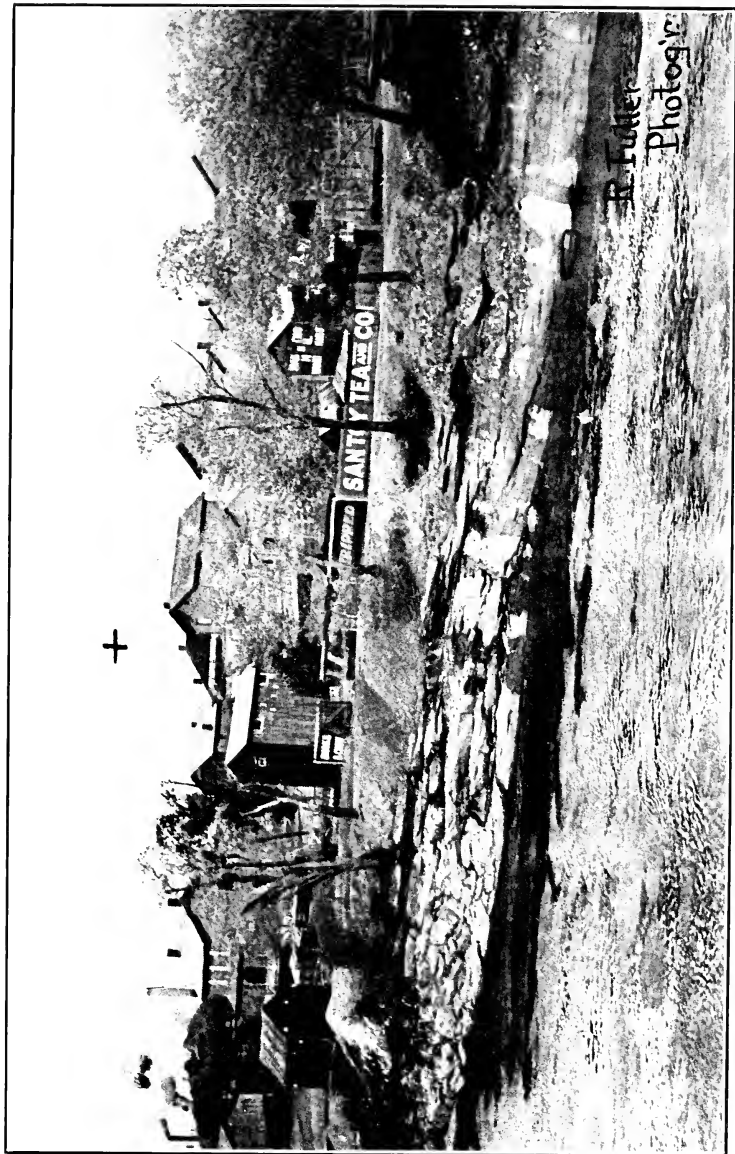
August 28, 1859.

Elisa Newcomb, infant d. of Wm. and Susan Newcomb, b. March 11, 1856.

Martha Newcomb, infant d. of Wm. and Susan Newcomb, b. January 29, 1859.







View of Bead Hill and "Plymouth Rock", looking northwest. The + is directly over the building in the cellar of which the bodies were found. (When the photograph was taken the river was five feet above low water mark.)

# SOME INDIAN GRAVES AT PLYMOUTH, PA.

BY CHRISTOPHER WREN.

Curator of Ethnology.

READ BEFORE THE WYOMING HISTORICAL AND GEOLOGICAL SOCIETY.

APRIL 26, 1912.

---

## LINES TO A SKELETON.

(*London Chronicle about 1850.*)

Behold this ruin! 'Twas a skull  
Once of ethereal spirit full;  
This narrow cell was life's retreat,  
This space was thought's mysterious seat;  
What beauteous visions filled this spot,  
What dreams of pleasure long forgot;  
Nor hope, nor joy, nor love, nor fear,  
Has left one trace of record here.

Beneath this mouldering canopy  
Once shone the bright and busy eye;  
But start not at the dismal void!  
If social love that eye employed,  
If with no lawless fire it gleamed,  
But through the dew of kindness beamed,  
That eye shall be forever bright  
When stars and sun are sunk in night.

Within this hollow cavern hung  
The ready, swift and tuneful tongue,  
If falsehood's honey is disdained,  
And where it could not praise was chained;  
If bold in virtue's cause it spoke,  
Yet gentle concord never broke;  
This silent tongue shall plead for thee  
When time unveils eternity.

Say, did these fingers delve the mine,  
Or with envied rubies shine?  
To hew the rock or wear the gem,  
Can little now avail to them;  
But if the page of truth they sought,  
Or comfort to the mourners brought,  
These hands a richer meed shall claim  
Than all that wait on wealth or fame.

Avails it whether bare or shod  
These feet the paths of duty trod  
If from the halls of ease they fled  
To seek affliction's humble shed;  
If grandeur's guilty bribe they spurned,  
And home to virtue's cot returned—  
These feet with angel's wings shall vie,  
And tread the palace of the sky.—*Anon.*

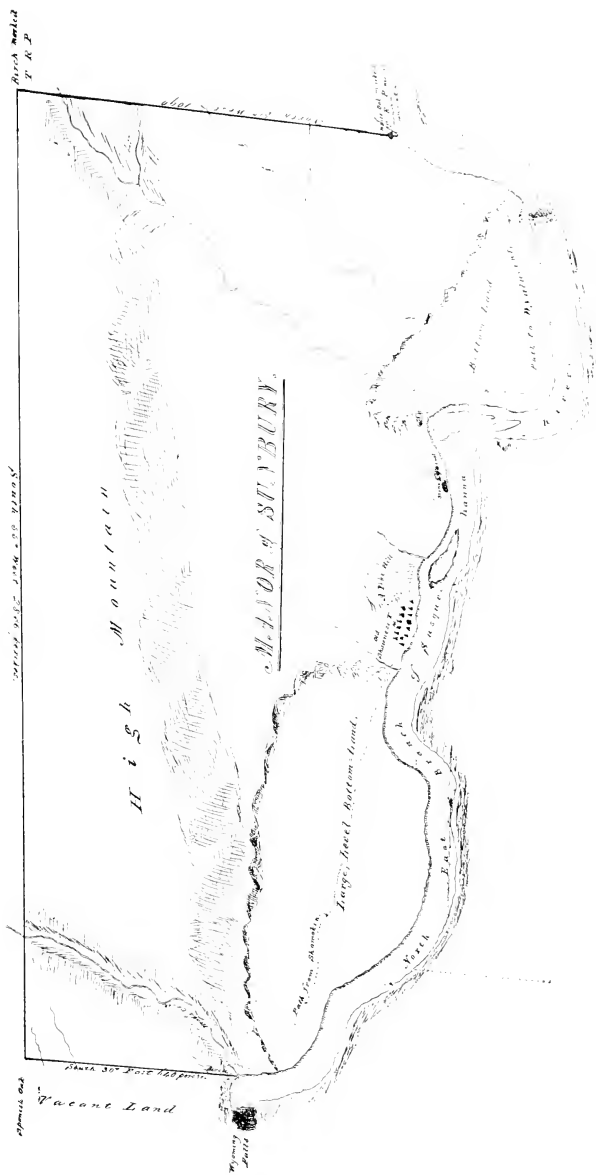
In the first week of June, 1905, while excavating for a cellar on the south side of Bead street, in Plymouth, Pa., three Indian skeletons were exposed by the workmen. The bodies were lying in ground on Bead Hill, directly adjoining, on the west, a brick dwelling No. 418 Bead street, formerly owned by Mr. Theodore Renshaw.

The location has long been known as an Indian burial place, and the hill and street both got their names because, in years past, when the ground was under cultivation, the farmers' plows frequently turned up numerous glass beads.

Bead Hill lies about one hundred (100) yards directly west of the Carey avenue bridge, which crosses the Susquehanna river at this point, and is the top of what is locally known as "Plymouth Rock". The hill is about two hundred (200) yards long, running east and west along the river, and rises at the highest point, where these bodies were found, to about fifty (50) feet above the river level. Directly west of the hill the land falls away to a lower level, where it is known that an Indian village was located, from arrow points and other stone implements having been found there.

In the survey of the Manor of Sunbury, made by Wm. Scull, for the Proprietaries in the year 1768, and published as Map No. 67, in Volume IV, of the Third series of Pennsylvania Archives, Bead Hill, is marked as a "Pine Hill" and the village on the lower ground is located and described as "Old Shawanese Town". A copy of this map forms a part of this paper.

In going over this ground several years ago with Oscar J. Harvey, Esq., for the purpose of locating Indian village sites for his new History of Wilkes-Barre and Wyoming Valley, he using an old map and the diary of John Martin Mack, who was the companion of Count Zinzendorf during his visit to Wyoming Valley, and the writer pointing out camp or village sites which he had located from marks still on the ground, we became pretty well satisfied that it was to Bead Hill that Zinzendorf had retired when the incident



MAP OF MANOR OF SUNBURY.  
 After a survey, for the Proprietaries, by William Scull, in 1768. (From "History of Wilkes-  
 Barre and Wyoming Valley," by courtesy of Oscar J. Harvey, Esq.)



of the unfriendly Indians and the snake, described in our histories, is said to have occurred. We arrived at this conclusion by means of the diary by tracing Zinzendorf and Mack day by day through the different villages which they mention as having stopped at, from their entry into the west end of the valley, in their journey up the river. The location seems to fit all the conditions described, as a place of retirement from the village on the lower ground several hundred yards distant.

The bodies which give rise to this paper were all found within a space of thirty (30) feet square, that being the size of the cellar which was being excavated. They were buried about two (2) feet below the surface, in a sandy soil, formed largely from the disintegration of the soft rock composing the hill; the material coming out of the cellar being afterwards used in mixing the concrete for the foundation of the building.

The bodies were all stretched at full length on their backs, with their feet towards the east.

Body No. 1 was probably that of a woman, being considerably smaller than the other two. It may have been the wife of No. 2, near which it lay. Before this body was placed in the grave, a floor of flat stones had been laid down, on which it rested, and a row of stones set on edge surrounded it, differing in the former particular from the other two burials. No objects, so far as noticed, were with this body.

Body No. 2, lying about three (3) feet north of No. 1, was that of a good-sized man, who seems to have been a person of some distinction. One of the men who did the digging said that he measured this skeleton with a four-foot stick which he had, and that it was about six (6) feet six (6) inches long. The exactness of this measurement is, however, open to some doubt.

In this case the body was also bordered around with a row of stones set up on edge. With the body were found

about two hundred (200) faceted dark blue glass beads of the usual pattern found in graves of this region. The entire breast was covered with closely embroidered bead work, made of small glass beads, principally of white and blue color, which were so small that but few of them were secured, as they became mixed with the loose earth. Extending down the body from the left shoulder was a string of one hundred (100) or more brass finger rings, a number with crude seals in them of cameo design, made of clear or semi-transparent glass. A personal examination of some of these rings showed the seals were made in a mold.

There were also with this body two long-necked glass bottles or decanters, one of which was broken by the pick of the workman; also an object, which from the description seems to have been a tubular baked clay pipe.

Body No. 3 was buried in all particulars like No. 2, except that no objects were noticed as being associated with it.

This body lay some distance from the other two, and only the upper half of it extended into the cellar excavation.

All the relics became scattered among the bystanders who had gathered when it was known that skeletons had been found, and they could not be collected again the next day, although the writer tried to secure them.

As the digging was done by Polish coal miners after they had finished their regular day's work at the mines, and darkness came on while they were engaged in the work, it is quite probable that other objects may have been in the graves which were entirely overlooked, the chief interest of the miners being to get their cellar dug out.

So much attention has been given to the details of these burials because it is a curious fact that very few Indian graves have been found in Wyoming Valley, and there seems to be no single case in which an effort has been made to describe the conditions surrounding such a burial with any degree of exactness.

It is somewhat remarkable also that but very few Indian



# BEAD ST.

PLYMOUTH, PA.

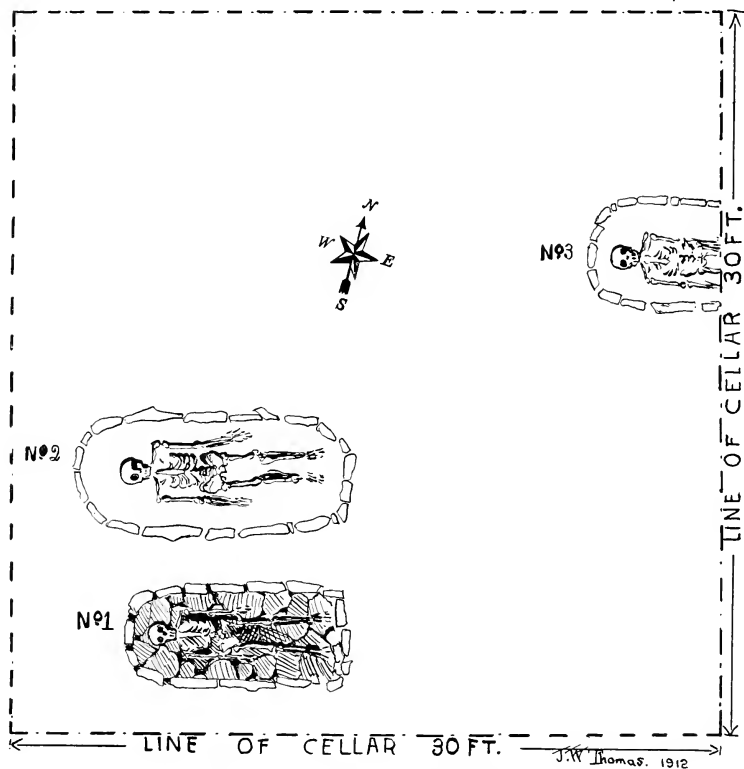


Diagram of Indian Graves on Bead Hill, Plymouth, Pa.



burial places have been located in the valley, while there is much evidence of the occupancy of the region by the aborigines, in the many stone implements which are found on camp and village sites. Future discoveries of such burial places will doubtless be made which will throw additional light on the mortuary customs of the Indian tribes that lived in Wyoming Valley and along the Susquehanna river.

For the reasons mentioned the writer has secured the best data obtainable in the cases under consideration, appreciating that the information is incomplete in many important particulars, but he hopes that this paper may add something to our knowledge about local Indian burials.

Because the glass beads and bottles are of the white man's manufacture, it is evident that the burials described were made after the Indians had come in contact with our own people.

(Memorandum.)

PLYMOUTH ROCK.

Plymouth Rock is an abrupt bluff of soft sandstone which juts out about one hundred and fifty (150) feet into the Susquehanna river on the easterly end of the town of Plymouth, Pa. It has a sheer rise of about thirty (30) feet at the most easterly end and about four hundred (400) feet westward rises by a steep pitch to about fifty (50) feet above the water line, somewhat back from the water's edge.

The northern end of the Carey avenue bridge rests on the rock, and Richard's Island, the only island in the river between Plymouth and Nanticoke, is opposite Plymouth at this point. (See Map of Sunbury Manor.)

Plymouth Rock forms a barrier which protects the town from the direct currents of the river and is the only high spot directly on the river bank from Plymouth to Nanticoke dam, a distance of about five (5) miles down the river. Within the past fifty years there have been at least two occasions on which the water rose between twenty-five and thirty feet above low water mark, accompanied by great

quantities of thick ice, when, without the protection which the rock affords, the town would have been swept by swift running water and ice, to the serious damage of property on the low lying lands.

About a mile and a quarter down the river, from the rock, the river takes an abrupt bend, nearly at a right angle, to the southeast for a distance of about fifteen hundred feet, which makes room for the Shawnee Flats on the northerly side of the river, forming a level plateau about one-half a mile wide and about three miles long. These "flats" were much occupied in Indian days, as is indicated by a number of camp or village sites located on them. (See map.)

It was to the easterly end of Plymouth Rock that the Indians took Zinzendorf and Mack, from "Old Shawanese Town", and, pointing to a burial ground (now Shupp's graveyard) on an elevation about a quarter of a mile up the river, said that Indians were buried there, but they did not know who they were, as the graves were there when they came into the country, as described in the diary of John Martin Mack.

Plymouth Rock takes its name from the town and the town got its name because some of the earliest settlers were descendants of the Pilgrims who landed on Plymouth Rock in Massachusetts, who removed to Connecticut and came to Plymouth about the year 1763, with the first New England settlers of Wyoming Valley.

THE RECORDS OF THE TOWN OF  
WESTMORELAND,IN THE COLLECTIONS OF THE WYOMING  
HISTORICAL AND GEOLOGICAL SOCIETY.

---

For many years this Society has been the possessor of a certain portion of the old "Records of the Town of Westmoreland" as the Wyoming section of Pennsylvania was called one hundred and fifty years ago. The editor promised in the preface to Volume X to publish a part of these in Volume XI and subsequent issues, but it was not found convenient to fulfill this promise until the present volume was under way.

The "Records" contain many land transactions between the Susquehanna company and the early settlers, as well as many "Minutes of the Meetings of the Inhabitants."

In the admirable and exhaustive "History of Wilkes-Barre", by Oscar J. Harvey, Esq., Volume I, pages 25-28, an excellent and a full account of these Records is given, as he was permitted to copy a number of these early "minutes", which will be found in Volume II of his work. The "Records" cover the period from 1772 to 1777; the land transactions being of great historic value, their publication in the volumes of the Society will interest the members, and as the "minutes" are scattered throughout the manuscript which will be continued through several of our annual volumes, they will be included for the benefit of many who will not see Mr. Harvey's History.

The portion of these valuable manuscripts held by this Society include only 431 out of 2,000 pages. Thus they are incomplete for reasons which are explained in Mr. Harvey's book. They will be published as they run chronologically, "*verbatim et literatim*".

## WESTMORELAND RECORDS, P. 1034.

S<sup>d</sup> 26<sup>th</sup> Day \* \* \* Laid out for Nicholas Phillips  
 \* \* Major John Durge Beginning \* \* by Susquehan-  
 nah River being the \* \* laid out for William Slu[man]  
 \* \* N. 32 Deg<sup>rs</sup> west 173 Rods to a pine [tree]  
 thence Running No 49 Deg<sup>rs</sup> East 103 \* \* to a Pine  
 Stake Stones about it \* \* \* Runing S. 32 Deg<sup>rs</sup>  
 East 182 Rods to ye River and by sd River about 110 Rods  
 to ye first \* \* Boundarys furveyed by John Jenkins Sur-  
 veyor

Received ye above Survey to Record September 14<sup>th</sup>  
 1772. and Recorded per me

EZEKIEL PEIRCE Clerk

## P. 1035.

To all People to whom thefe Prefents Shall Come Greet-  
 ing Know ye that I. Nicholas Phillips on ye Susquehanna  
 Purchase Do for & in Confideration of the fum of Forty  
 Five pounds Lawfull money of New England to me In  
 Hand allready Received of Phillip wintermote of mountien  
 townfhip in ye County Sufsex in ye Province of New Jer-  
 sey which is to my full Content & fatisfaction therefore I  
 Ye s<sup>d</sup> Nicholas Phillips Do by thefe Prefents Give Grant  
 Bargain fell and Do by thefe Presents \* \* \* \* Pur-  
 chafe which purchase was made by a Number of Propria-  
 tors and purchafed of ye [Indian] Natives of sd Land as  
 per Deed from s<sup>d</sup> Native Propriators &c: as I ye s<sup>d</sup> Phillips  
 am a Re [ceiver] by a Deed from Zebulon Butler &c: To-  
 gether with about 116 acres of Land Lying about \* \*  
 Rods North of Kingstown where I ye s<sup>d</sup> Phillips [now]  
 Lives which Land was Surveyed by John Jenkins Surveyor;  
 by order of Maj<sup>r</sup> John Durge as may be feen by ye Survey;  
 as part of my Proprietors Right s<sup>d</sup> 116 acres is Bounded as  
 Followes Beginning at an ash ftake by Susquehannah River:  
 thence Runing North 32: Deg<sup>rs</sup> west 173 Rods to a Pine  
 Stake by the Rode: thence Runing North 49 Deg<sup>rs</sup> East 105  
 Rods by s<sup>d</sup> Rode to a Pine Stake Stones about it; thence  
 Runing S: 32 Deg<sup>rs</sup> East 182 Rods to ye River—thence by  
 s<sup>d</sup> River about 100 Rods to ye first mentioned Boundaries  
 To Have and to Hold all the above s<sup>d</sup> tract or Tracts of  
 Land to be and Remain unto him ye s<sup>d</sup> Phillip wintermote  
 and to his Heirs Exec<sup>ors</sup> & admin<sup>ors</sup> & afsigns forever. To-  
 gather with my Dwelling Houfe & with all Privileges and

appurtenances thereon or [there] belonging free and Clear from s<sup>d</sup> Nicholas Phillips or from my Heirs Execu<sup>ors</sup> or admin<sup>ors</sup> or assigns or from any other Person or Persons by from or under me or By my Procurement In witness where of I the s<sup>d</sup> Nicholas Phillips Have Hereunto set to my Hand and seal this 14<sup>th</sup> Day of September and ye 12<sup>th</sup> year of ye Reign of our Sovereign Lord George the 3<sup>d</sup> King Anno Domini 1772

NICHOLAS PHILLIPS (Seal)

Signed Sealed and Delivered  
In Presence of

TIMOTHY PEIRCE

ANDREW SPAULDING

Received ye above Deed to Record September ye 14<sup>th</sup> 1772. and Recorded per me

EZEKIEL PEIRCE Recorder

P. 1036.

Westmoreland ss. Litchfield County March ye 11<sup>th</sup> 1776 there Personallly appeared ye above named Nicholas Phillips ye signer & sealer of ye foregoing Instrumēt & acknowledged ye same to be his free act & Deed Before me Nathan Denison Justice of ye Peace

Jonathan Pritchard His Eare Mark is a Slit in the End of the Right Eare Entred May 31. 1773

Nicholas Manvel His Eare marke is Hopping [?] the upper side of the Left Eare and a Slit in the End of the Right Eare Entered June the 9<sup>th</sup> Day 1775

P. 1037.

To all People to Whom these Presents Shall Come Greeting Know ye that I Afahel Buck of the County of Dutches and Province of New york Do for the Consideration of Eight pounds money of New york Received to my full satisfaction of John Depew of Buck ye County of Cumberland and province of Pennsylvania Receipt whereof I Do hereby acknowledge myself fully satisfied and paid for one half Right or Share of Land throughout the Connecticutt Susquehanna purchase s<sup>d</sup> Right oridgonally belonged to Jesse Stevens of Canaan in Connecticutt and I the s<sup>d</sup> Buck Do fell Quit Claim Releaf and Discharge unto ye s<sup>d</sup> Depue ye above s<sup>d</sup>

Half Right and I ye s<sup>d</sup> Afahel Buck Do Bind myself Heirs Execu<sup>ors</sup>Admin<sup>ors</sup> and afsigns for Ever to Quit Claim & Discharge ye above mentioned Right. with all ye Priveleges and appurtenances belonging to the s<sup>d</sup> Half Right free and Clear from all L & H [?] trouble or mollestation unto the s<sup>d</sup> John Depue his heirs Execu<sup>ors</sup> Admin<sup>ors</sup> and afsigns for there own proper use Benefitt and Behoof whereof I Have hereunto fet my Hand & Seal this ye 13<sup>th</sup> Day of march in ye 12<sup>th</sup> year of ye Reign of our Sovereign Lord George ye 3<sup>d</sup> King &c: and in ye year of our Lord 1772

ASAHEL BUCK (Seal)

Signed Sealed & Delivered  
in Prefence of us

STEPHEN DUREL

SAMUEL HOGHKIS

Rec<sup>d</sup> ye above Deed to Record September 18<sup>th</sup> 1772. Re-  
corded per me

EZEKIEL PEIRCE Recorder

P. 1038.

Susquehannah Sept<sup>ber</sup> 16<sup>th</sup> Day 1772 Then Laid out for John Depue by order of ye Settling Com<sup>tee</sup> at this place a peice of Land on ye west fide of ye Susquehannah River oppesite the falling Spring and on ye Depues origanol Susquehanna Right of Jefe Stevens: Survey of first beginning at a Hemlock marked ftanding on his Land ye west fide of f<sup>d</sup> River: thence Runing N: 33° w: 140 rods to a Read oak ftanding on ye fide of a Hill: thence Runing N: 15° E: 340 Rods acrofs a mountain to a Hemlock ftanding on ye west side of s<sup>d</sup> River; thence Down s<sup>d</sup> River by ye River and mountain S: 56° E: 146 Rods to a Hemlock: thence S. 40° E: 88 rods: thence S: 39° W. 280 Rods: thence S: 18° W. 38 Rods to ye first Bounds being be Estimation about 358 acres; the above Courfes were taken By me

JOHN JENKINS Surveyor

Receive the above Survey to Record September ye 18<sup>th</sup> 1772. & Recorded per me

EZEKIEL PEIRCE Recorder



PP. 1039-1040.

Beginning on ye Bank on ye west fide of ye River 130  
Rods to foort hunt to a white ash tree marked on 4 fides  
E: S: on it: from thence North West 160 rods  
Ebenezer to a pitch pine marked as ye other is: then  
Searls North East 160 rods to a pitch pine tree marked  
his pitch as ye other trees—thence East to a white ash  
marked as ye other trees are 160 rods thence to  
ye Bank of ye River as ye River Runeth to ye first men-  
tioned Bounds supposed to be 160 acres more or Less

To all People to whom these Presents Shall Come Greet-  
ing Know ye that John Staples of wilkesbarre In ye Sus-  
quehannah Purchase Do for & in Considera-  
Caleb tion of ye sum of fix pounds Lawfull money  
Sweatlands to me In Hand already Received of Caleb  
Deed from Sweatland of Rent which is to my full Con-  
John tent & satisfaction therefore I ye f<sup>d</sup> Staples Do  
Staples hereby Give Grant Bargain Sell and Do by  
these presents Quit all my Right Intrust Claim  
& Demand In & unto one half Share of a propriators Right  
of Land in ye Susquehannah Purchase made by a Large  
Number of Propriators Purchase of ye Indian Natives by  
a Deed from f<sup>d</sup> Natives &c: which half Share or Right of  
Land I Had of ye admin<sup>ors</sup> of Capt Dods Estate in Groton  
Reference Being Had thereto Excepting one setling Right  
which I ye s<sup>d</sup> Staples signed in a townshp that Noah Phelps  
Laid out on ye west Branch which I Gave a Deed to Samuel  
Hotchkis for—which is out of s<sup>d</sup> Half propriators Right  
of Land &c: Reference Being Had thereto To Have and  
to Hold unto him ye s<sup>d</sup> Sweatland and to his Heirs Ex-  
ecu<sup>ors</sup> & admin<sup>ors</sup> & assigns for Ever free. and Clear from  
me ye f<sup>d</sup> Staples or from my Heirs Execu<sup>ors</sup> or admin<sup>ors</sup> or  
assigns for Ever Hereafter In witness whereof I the f<sup>d</sup>  
Staples have hereunto set my Hand and Seal this 23<sup>rd</sup> Day  
of September in ye 12<sup>th</sup> year of ye Reign of our Sovereign  
Lord George ye 3<sup>d</sup> King &c. AD. 1772

JOHN STAPLES (Seal)

Signed Sealed & Delivered  
In Prefence of

JOSEPH FISH

FREDERICK CURTIS

Att a meeting of ye Propriators Legally Warned and Held at wilksbarre September 22<sup>nd</sup> 1772

Capt Gore was chofen moderator for ye work of ye Day—  
this meeting is adjourned untill ye 26<sup>th</sup> Day of this Instant September at 8 of ye Clock in ye forenoon at this place—

This meeting is opened & Held by an adjournment September 26<sup>th</sup> 1772—

It was then Put to vote wheather or no this Company will fend an agent to ye Generall afsembly In october Next. with a memorial from this Company—voted in ye affirmative—

Voted that obadiah Gore gnt is appointed agent for this Company to Represent ye Generall Afsembly to be Holden att Newhaven ye 2<sup>nd</sup> Thursday of october Next with ye memorial &c—

Voted—this meeting is Difsolved &c

PP. 1044-1045.

To all People to Whom Thefe Prefents Shall Come Greeting Know ye that I John Staples of wiksbarre on ye Susquehannah Purchase Do for and in Confideration of ye fum of Ten pounds Lawfull money Enoch Judd his Deed from John Staples of New England to me in Hand already Received of Enoch Judd of wilksbarre in s<sup>d</sup> Purchase which is to my full Content & Satisfaction therefore I the s<sup>d</sup> John Staples Do hereby Give Grant Bargain fell Convey and Confirm unto him ye s<sup>d</sup> Enoch Judd and to his Heirs, Execu<sup>ors</sup> & admin<sup>ors</sup> and afsigns for Ever ye Land & Premises Hereafter mentioned It Being one Half of a Propriatorship Right of Land in ye Purchase made by a Large Number of Propriators on ye Susquehannah River Purchased of ye Indian Natives by Deed from s<sup>d</sup> Natives &c: Therefore I the s<sup>d</sup> John Staple Do by thefe Presents Quit all my Right Title Interest Claime & Demand in & unto one Half of a Propriatorship Right of Land which Half Right or Shair of Land I ye s<sup>d</sup> John Staples Purchased of Timothy Keyes of Newmoulbany in ye Province of ye mafsachusetts Bay as per Deed on ye Records of wilkesbarre may be seen Reference being Had Thereto &c. To Have and to Hold unto him the s<sup>d</sup> Enoch Judd and to his Heirs Execu<sup>ors</sup> & admin<sup>ors</sup> & afsigns for Ever Hereafter Together with all

my Rights & Privileges Interest Claim & Demand In and unto one fetling Right of Land in a township of Land Laid out on ye west Branch of Susquehanna River by Increase Moseley Esq of woodbury as ye s<sup>d</sup> Moseley is agent to and for a Number of Propriators in s<sup>d</sup> township as I ye s<sup>d</sup> Staples am one of the signers to s<sup>d</sup> township as may be seen in ye articles of agreement of s<sup>d</sup> Propriators to s<sup>d</sup> township &c; Reference being Had thereto True and Clear from me ye s<sup>d</sup> John Staples or from my Heirs Execu<sup>ors</sup> & admin<sup>ors</sup> or assigns or any other Person or Persons by from or under me In Witness where of I the s<sup>d</sup> John Staples Have Hereunto set to my Hand & Seall this 9<sup>th</sup> Day of September and in ye 12<sup>th</sup> year of ye Reign of our Sovereign Lord George ye 3<sup>rd</sup> King &c A D. 1772.

(his  
JOHN STAPLES seal)

Signed Sealed & Delivered  
In Prefence of

ASA STEVENS  
EZEKIEL PEIRCE

Received ye above Deed to Record october ye 3<sup>d</sup> 1772 and  
Recorded per me EZEKIEL PEIRCE Recorder &c.

P. 1046.

Susquehannah September 15<sup>th</sup> Day 1772. Then Laid out on the original Right of James Horton for Phillip Buck a Peice of Land adjoining to Peter mathews: and Phillip Begining at his Northwesterly Corner at ye mouth Bucks of a Crick: thence North 85° w. Eighteen Rods by Survey ye River; thence North 75° w: one Hundred and seventy four Rods to the mouth of a Creek; thence North 43° W: forty Rods to a walnut: thence N. 45° E: two Hundred and Eighty-Eight Rods: thence South 43° E: two Hundred and ten Rods: thence S: 45° W: one Hundred & Ninety two Rods, to ye first Bound the above Courfes and Distances were taken ye Day of ye above Date by me

JOHN JENKINS Surveyor.

Received ye above Survey to Record october ye 5<sup>th</sup> 1772  
and Recorded per me EZEKIEL PEIRCE Clark

## P. 1047.

Att a meeting of the Propriators & Setlers Legally warned and Held in wilksbarre october 2<sup>nd</sup> 1772—Capt Butler was chofen moderator for ye work of ye Day—

Voted—that Cap<sup>t</sup> Gore Cap Butler Maj<sup>r</sup> Peirce be and they are hereby appointed a Com<sup>tee</sup> to provid a place or Houfe for ye Rev<sup>nd</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Jacob Johnson to Live in this winter &c

Voted—by this Companey to Continue their mustring one a fortnite on Mondays at two of ye Clock in y<sup>e</sup> afternoon.

Voted—that m<sup>r</sup> Purkins of Kingstown m<sup>r</sup> Cary of Lackawarna m<sup>r</sup> Gofs for Plymouth m<sup>r</sup> Daniel Gore for wilksbarre m<sup>r</sup> William Stewart for Hannover are appointed a Com<sup>tee</sup> to Draw Subscriptions and fe what they Can Git Signed by ye adjoned meeting for y<sup>e</sup> makeing a Rode from Dilleware River to Pittstown—

Voted—this meeting is adjorned untill mounday ye 5<sup>th</sup> Day of this Infant october at one of the Clock in ye afternoon at this Place—

## P. 1048.

october 5<sup>th</sup> 1772 this meeting is opned and Held by an adjornment. &c—

Voted, that Esq<sup>r</sup> Tryp m<sup>r</sup> John Jenkins m<sup>r</sup> Phillip Gofs m<sup>r</sup> John Purkins Capt Bates m<sup>r</sup> Daniel Gore m<sup>r</sup> william Stewart are appointed Com<sup>tee</sup>men to mark out ye Rode from Dillaware River to Pittstown &c—

Voted—that Cap<sup>t</sup> Butler is appointed to Receive in ye money & Grain that Each man has figned to y<sup>e</sup> fubscriptions for y<sup>e</sup> makeing of ye Rode from Dilleware River to Pittstown and pay out y<sup>e</sup> fame by orders from y<sup>e</sup> Com<sup>tee</sup> appointed to do s<sup>d</sup> work

Voted that ye Com<sup>tee</sup> appointed to make out y<sup>e</sup> Rode from Dilleware River to Pittstown are appointed as a Com<sup>tee</sup> to fe s<sup>d</sup> Rode made & Completed &c

Voted that if any Propriator or Settler Now on s<sup>d</sup> Land or Shall be Received in as a Settler that Shall Refufe or Neglect to Do his Duty in Guarding & Scouting when warned thereto shall be Punifhed according to y<sup>e</sup> Laws of y<sup>e</sup> Coloney of Connecticutt &c

Voted—that m<sup>r</sup> Jabez Sills is appointed to be fealer of weights & meafures for ye time Being for this Company &c

Voted that this meeting is Difsolved &c—

P. 1049.

Susquehannah in Connecticutt Sep<sup>ber</sup> 18<sup>th</sup> Day 1772—  
 Then Laid out for austin Hunt on the original Right of  
 Jedidiah Richard one tract of land in y<sup>e</sup> west fide  
 Austin of Susquehannah River first begining at y<sup>e</sup> mouth  
 Hunts of a small Crick at a Balswood tree: thence Ex-  
 Survey tending up fd River North 16 rods to a Bend in s<sup>d</sup>  
 River: thence North 26° E one hundred & Twenty  
 Eight rods to a Red oak mark fstanding on y<sup>e</sup> Bank of y<sup>e</sup>  
 river Near y<sup>e</sup> mountain South of Depews: thence S: 50° w:  
 along y<sup>e</sup> fide of y<sup>e</sup> mountain 240 rods to a Red oak marked:  
 thence S: 80° w: 80 Rods to a white oak tree marked:  
 thence 26° w: Sixty Eight rods to a Black walnut marked:  
 thence S: 80° w. Eighty rods to a pine marked: thence S.  
 26° w: 178 rods to a Birch in a fwamp: thence N: 55° E.  
 470 rods to y<sup>e</sup> first Bounds Containing by Estimation two  
 Hundred & Nine acres & 54 rods and all convenient High-  
 ways is Referved through y<sup>e</sup> fame the above Courfes & Dis-  
 tances: were taken by me ye Day of the above date—

JOHN JENKINS) Surveyor

Received ye above furvey to Record october 17. 1772 and  
 Recorded per me EZEKIEL PEIRCE Clerk  
 for s<sup>d</sup> Company

## JUDGE JESSE FELL'S EXPERIMENT WITH WYOMING COAL.

---

The following letter addressed to the editor gives a somewhat variant account of the experiment successfully made by Judge Fell in burning Wyoming coal in a domestic grate. It must be compared with the statement made by Judge Fell himself, for which see Proceedings of this Society, Vol. VII, pp. 41-42; and also that of the late Colonel John Miner Cary Marble, Proceedings, Vol. VIII, pp. 116-118. As this Society was organized to commemorate that event any account that comes from contemporary authority such as Nancy Johnson is of interest. With the "Old Fell House" destroyed it is difficult in 1912 to place one's self in the local environments of Judge Fell so exactly as to decide whether the room in which the experiment was made was the wash room, the kitchen room, the dining room or the living room, or all four in one.

*"Dear Sir:—*Regarding Solomon Johnson, who assisted Judge Fell in the first burning of anthracite coal for domestic purposes; he was a son-in-law of Judge Fell, a blacksmith by trade. While working in the blacksmith shop of Judge Fell, where they were burning anthracite coal in the forge, they frequently discussed the use of anthracite for domestic purposes, and determined upon a trial which was made in that portion of Judge Fell's house known as the wash room. They put up the grate, filled it with coal, placing the kindling on top which then was the custom in igniting charcoal. They worked with a bellows until they became discouraged, and then piled lots of kindling on top of the coal and left the room. Sometime afterward it was noticed through the windows that the room was all aglow, whereupon opening the door they observed the glory of the first grate full of burning anthracite coal. Nancy Johnson, from whom this narrative was taken was the only issue of Solomon Johnson and his wife Frances, Judge Fell's daughter. She lived with Judge Fell at the time of the incident and remembered distinctly the details of the burning which she related to me at times when she was impressive and I receptive.

Nancy Johnson married Jacob Hann, with whom she lived at Huntington Mills, Luzerne county. He was a blacksmith who prior to marriage made his home with Judge Fell.

Very truly, JESSE T. MORGAN."

Wilkes-Barre, Pa., January 18, 1912.

---

## OBITUARIES.

---

### EDWARD EVERETT HOYT.

Resident member of this Society, born Kingston, January 2, 1859, died Kingston, January 28, 1908, was the third son of John Dorrance and Elizabeth (Goodwin) Hoyt, who was a brother of Hon. Henry Martyn Hoyt, governor of Pennsylvania, 1879-1883. His Hoyt ancestry is told in the sketch of his brother-in-law, Dr. Frederic Corss. His mother was a daughter of the late Abraham Goodwin, of Kingston, and his wife, Sarah Myers, daughter of Philip Myers, brother of Lieutenant Lawrence Myers, of Maryland and Wyoming.

Abraham Goodwin was a son of Abraham and Catherine (King) Goodwin, who came to Wyoming from Connecticut about 1784.

Mr. Hoyt was educated at the Wyoming Seminary, and Lafayette College from which institution he graduated, A. B., 1878. He studied law under his distinguished uncle, Hon. Henry Martyn Hoyt, governor of Pennsylvania, and was admitted to the bar September 17, 1880. His success was assured in his profession, with his natural ability, well trained mind and love of study; but too early physical disability developed and the struggle with ill health began with the result which usually follows. But the end found him prepared by a faith which faltered not in the presence of death. He was a director of the public schools of Kingston and a member of the Presbyterian church. He was also a member of the Luzerne Bar and Library Association since 1881, and was made a member of this Society 1896.

H. E. H.

---

### FREDERIC CORSS, A. M., M. D.

Resident member of this Society, born Athens, Pennsylvania, January 16, 1812, died, Kingston, April 1, 1908, was the son of Rev. Charles Chapin Corss, A. B. A. M., of

Princeton University, and his wife, Ann Hoyt; grandson of Asher and Lucy (Grinnel) Corss; great grandson of Asher and Submit (Chapin) Corss, of James and Thankful (Munn) Corss, son of James and Elizabeth (Catlin) Corss, of Deerfield, Mass., 1690. He thus descended from New England ancestry of Colonial and Revolutionary service. His father was a graduate of Amherst College and ordained a minister by the Presbytery of Susquehanna. He was a successful teacher and pastor in Northeastern Pennsylvania from 1836 to 1874, and was especially instrumental in establishing the Susquehanna Collegiate Institute of Towanda, Pa. His mother, Anne Hoyt, was the daughter of Ziba Hoyt of Kingston, and his wife Nancy Hurlburt. He served in the war of 1812 as First Lieutenant "Wyoming Matross" at Lake Erie. Her grandfather, Daniel Hoyt, and wife Ann Gunn, who came to the Wyoming Valley from Danbury, Connecticut, 1795, was a son of Lieutenant Comfort Hoyt 1758, Captain, 1768, Danbury militia, of the fourth generation from Walter Hoyt of Windsor, Deputy to the General Court twelve years, who came to Massachusetts with his father Simon Hoyt, 1629.

Dr. Corss married June 19, 1872, Martha Sarah Hoyt, his first cousin, daughter of John Dorrance Hoyt and his first wife Martha Goodwin, daughter of Abram Goodwin, Mrs. Corss, the niece of Governor Henry Martyn Hoyt, Brigadier General U. S. Vol., 1861-1865, and governor of Pennsylvania, 1879-1883.

Dr. Corss was educated at the Susquehanna Institute, Wyoming Seminary, and Lafayette College where he graduated, A. B., 1862, and A. M., 1865. He studied medicine at the University of Pennsylvania, receiving his degree of M. D. 1866. His practice began and ended at Kingston, Pa., where for over forty years he stood abreast of his profession in every thing. He was a very versatile man, illuminating whatever he touched. But apart from his medical studies he delighted most in geology in which he was proficient. This Society has been so fortunate as to have had several of his papers on this subject read before its members, *i. e.*

"Drift Mounds of the Susquehanna," read before the Society in 1896; "Fossils in the River Drift at Pittston, Pa.," read in 1897; "Buried Valley and Pot-Holes in the Wyoming Coal Field," read in 1899; "The Buried Valley of



Wyoming," read in 1903, and "Glacial Rock on Shawnee Mountain," read in 1906. These are printed in volumes V, VII, and X of the publications of this Society. A most interesting account of him in his medical practice will be found in Transactions of the Luzerne County Medical Association 1908. His deep interest in such matters will make his death a severe loss to this Society of which he was elected a member in 1895. Dr. Corss was a member of the Wyoming Commemorative Association and of the Luzerne County Medical Society, etc., etc.

H. E. H.

---

**MRS. EMILY AUGUSTA (DORRANCE) FARNHAM.**

Resident member of this Society, born in Kingston, Pa., September 1, 1844; died in Wilkes-Barre, February 7, 1909, was the eighth child of Rev. John Dorrance, D. D., pastor of First Presbyterian Church, Wilkes-Barre, 1833-1861, and his wife Penelope Mercer, daughter of Samuel and Mary (Reid) Mercer of Lancaster county, Pa., and granddaughter of Colonel James Mercer, Captain Fifth Battalion Lancaster Militia, 1777-1780, and Colonel Seventh Battalion, 1780-1782, and member of the Legislature, 1781-1784. Rev. John Dorrance was a son of Benjamin and Nancy (Buckingham) Dorrance, and grandson of Lieutenant Colonel George Dorrance, who commanded the right wing under Colonel Nathan Denison in the battle of Wyoming July 3, 1778, and was captured and murdered after the massacre. He was a son of Rev. Samuel Dorrance, who graduated from Glasgow University, Scotland, and coming to America 1723, was pastor for fifty-two years of the Presbyterian Church of Voluntown, Connecticut, dying November 12, 1775.

Mrs. Farnham married July 18, 1865, Alexander Farnham, Esq., of the Luzerne County Bar, and a life member of this Society. She was through her whole life a devoted member of the First Presbyterian Church of Wilkes-Barre, and actively connected with all its organizations. She was also a member of the Board of Managers of the Wilkes-Barre Home for Friendless Children, 1904-1905. Member of the Board of Visiting Managers of the City Hospital

from 1885 to 1898. She was also a member of the Wyoming Chapter Daughters of the American Revolution.

Mrs. Farnham was elected a resident member of the Wyoming Historical and Geological Society in 1895.

H. E. H.

---

### SAMUEL HENDLEY LYNCH.

Resident member of this Society, born in Philadelphia August 23, 1821; died in Wilkes-Barre April 19, 1909; was the second son of Edward Lynch, Jr., born in Philadelphia March 3, 1785; died in Wilkes-Barre January 18, 1864, and his wife Martha Boyle. He was married by Rev. John Dorrance May 2, 1850, to Anne Eliza Hillard, who was a daughter of Oliver Burr and Harriet A. (Roberts) Hillard, of Charleston, S. C., and Wilkes-Barre, of Revolutionary and Colonial ancestry. (See Proceedings XI., 238.) He was a grandson of Edward Lynch, Sr., of Philadelphia, who married November 22, 1782, Anne Phillips; born, March 1, 1818; died, February 15, 1825.

Edward Lynch, Sr., came from Cork, Ireland, to Boston, at an early age. After his marriage he removed to Philadelphia where in 1891 he was a surveyor, and later a merchant; and member of the Hibernian Society. His wife was of New England colonial and Revolutionary ancestry, Phillips, Hunting, Foster, Waite, and Hendley.

Edward Lynch, Jr., was secretary of the Union Insurance Company of Philadelphia until 1814, when he became a clerk in the United States Bank until, in 1829, he was elected cashier of the Wyoming Bank of this city, removing here with his family in that year. He held this position from January 1, 1830, to November 21, 1863, when he was elected vice president, which office he filled until his death. (See *Wilkes-Barre Record* January 27, 1864, for resolutions of the Bank on his character.)

Mr. Samuel Hendley Lynch was nine years old when he came to this city. He entered the school of Jeremiah Fuller at Northmoreland for several years. Later he entered the Wilkes-Barre Academy under Daniel Ulman and other teachers. He was treasurer of the Wyoming Valley Canal Company from 1865 to 1868, when it was sold to the Pennsylvania Canal. Then he was engaged by Charles Parrish in

his office. In 1873 he was made cashier of the Susquehanna Coal Company, where he remained until his death, a period of thirty-six years. He was also a director of the First National Bank from 1888 to 1909, and from 1884 to 1888 a member of the Council of Wilkes-Barre. With a very retentive memory his mind was full of interesting reminiscences of Wyoming Valley. He frequently wrote articles for the press. His article on "The Corners" school of Fuller, and his poem on Wilkes-Barre Academy, published in the *Wyoming Historical Record*, are full of humorous allusions, and historical facts. His "Reminiscences of Early Wilkes-Barre" was published in the "Proceedings" of this Society, vol. VII, pp. 43-60. Mr. Lynch was elected a member of this Society in 1901. He is survived by his daughters, the Misses Edith H., Harriet H., and Mary B. Lynch.

Mr. Lynch was from youth identified with the First Presbyterian Church, Wilkes-Barre, and at his death the oldest elder of the church.

H. E. H.

---

#### LIEUTENANT COLONEL GEORGE NICHOLAS REICHARD.

Born in Wilkes-Barre October 13, 1834; died in Wilkes-Barre September 2, 1909; was the son of Hon. John and Wilhelmina (Schrader) Reichard of Wilkes-Barre, and grandson of John Reichard of Frankenthal, Bavaria, son of George Reichard. John Reichard came to the United States in 1833, and settling in Wilkes-Barre, 1834, engaged in the brewery business. He became prominent in business circles. In 1843 he organized the Wyoming Yeagers of which he was elected captain. He also helped to organize the Concordia Society and was the first president. He was postmaster of Wilkes-Barre, 1853-1854, and in November, 1867, was commissioned Associate Judge of the county courts. He was appointed by President Andrew Johnson Consul of the United States at Ravenna, Italy, 1867. He married, April, 1833, Wilhelmina Schrader, of Wilkes-Barre, also a native of Frankenthal, Bavaria, and daughter of Nicholas Schrader, relative of Captain Philip Schrader, captain under General John Sullivan in his expedition against the Indians, 1779.

Colonel George Nicholas Reichard was educated in the

Wilkes-Barre schools and engaged with his father in the brewery business until the opening of the Civil War, when in April 23, 1861, he enlisted in Company G, Eighth Regiment, Pennsylvania Volunteer Infantry, of which he was elected captain, under Colonel A. H. Emley. As the regiment was an emergency command when its time expired July 29, 1861, it was mustered out at Harrisburg. Captain Reichard then assisted in recruiting Company C, One Hundred and Forty-Third Regiment, Edmund L. Dana, colonel. In the Wilderness campaign Colonel Dana being captured, and Colonel Charles M. Conyngham commanding the regiment severely wounded, Captain Reichard assumed command of the regiment and was promoted lieutenant colonel May 5-6, 1864. He was honorably discharged with his command June 12, 1865.

Returning home he was appointed United States Assistant Assessor in the Treasury Department for some years. In 1899 he was taken into the brewery business under the firm name of Reichard & Son, remaining in this connection until the death of his father in 1884, when his brother, John Reichard, entered the firm. In 1897 the Pennsylvania Central Brewing Company bought out the firm and Colonel Reichard became a director and vice president. He was also director of the Anthracite Bank of Wilkes-Barre, 1893-1900, and vice president, 1900-1909. Director of the Hazard Manufacturing Company, 1899-1905; the Interstate Telephone Company of New Jersey; the Wilkes-Barre and Wyoming Valley Traction Company, 1898-1909; the Wilkes-Barre, Dallas and Harvey Lake Railway Company, 1899-1909, and the Consolidated Telephone Company of Pennsylvania, 1905-1909. He served for three years in the city council, 1868-1870; was a member of the Military Order of the Loyal Legion, Pennsylvania Commandery, the Grand Army of the Republic, the Union Veteran Union, and was for nearly fifty years a member of lodges Nos. 61 and 442 F. and A. M.; member of Mauch Chunk Council, and Packer Commandery Knights Templar, and lodges of Odd Fellowship and Knights of Pythias, and also the Westmoreland Club. He was a communicant of St. Clement's Protestant Episcopal Church. He married October 27, 1875, Grizzly E. Gilchrist, daughter of Peter M. and Elizabeth (Horton) Gilchrist, who survives him. He was elected a resident member of this Society, 1859. H. E. H.

**HON. CHARLES DORRANCE FOSTER.**

Life member of this Society, born in Dallas township, Luzerne county, November 25, 1836; died in Wilkes-Barre, September 9, 1909, was the son of Phineas Nash Foster and his wife Mary Baily Johnson, daughter of Rev. Jacob Johnson, M. A., first pastor of the First Presbyterian Church of Wilkes-Barre. His grandfather Edward Foster came from Montpelier, Vermont, to the Wyoming Valley, 1893, engaging in farming in Jackson township. His son, Phineas, was also a farmer, and Charles, as he matured, worked on the farm and attended district school until he entered, 1856-1858, the Wyoming Seminary. In 1859 he taught school in Jackson, and later in Illinois. In 1860 he studied law under Lyman Hakes, Esq., and was admitted to the Bar of Luzerne April 23, 1861, continuing in practice until his death.

He was a promoter of the Wilkes-Barre and Kingston Railway Company, the first street railway in the Valley, 1867, and was its secretary and treasurer. He was a director of the Wilkes-Barre and Dallas Turnpike Company, 1890; treasurer of the Hunlock Creek Turnpike Company, 1890; director of the Wyoming National Bank, 1883-1909; member of Westmoreland Club, 1889-1909; Wilkes-Barre Bar and Library Association, 1879-1909; State and National Bankers Association, 1899-1909; Pennsylvania Bar Association, 1899-1909; United States Bar Association, 1898-1909; Wyoming Commemorative Association, 1880-1909; New England Society, 1908-1909; member of Kingston Lodge, No. 395, F. and A. M.; Wilkes-Barre Lodge, B. P. O. Elks, No. 190, 1889-1909; member of Episcopal Church Club, and a communicant of St. Stephen's Church. He was elected on the Republican ticket to the Legislature of Pennsylvania, 1883-1884. Mr. Foster married October 5, 1865, Mary J. Hoagland, daughter of Amos Hoagland, Newark, N. J., of Dirck Hanse Hoagland, 1667. He is survived by Mrs. Foster and his daughter, Florence.

Mr. Foster was made a life member of this Society, 1887.

H. E. H.

**JOHN LANING.**

Resident member of this Society, born Wilkes-Barre August 7, 1836, died Wilkes-Barre, September 27, 1909, was the son of Augustus C. and Amanda Elizabeth (Christel) Laning, son of John Laning, of Owego, New York, and his wife, Mary Ann Deshong, daughter of Colonel Mathias Hollenback. His father was an original member of this Society from 1858 until his death in 1875, and vice president 1866 to 1867, and he himself united with the Society the same year, continuing a member for fifty-four years. The "Augustus C. Laning Historical Fund" was given to this Society by his daughter, Mrs. Elizabeth Virginia (Laning) Smith, to commemorate her father. Mrs. Laning was the daughter of Dr. Charles Francis Joseph Christel. Born Munich, Bavaria, February 12, 1776, he came to the United States 1797, studied medicine and practiced in Luzerne County until 1825, when he took charge of the Wyoming Hotel on South Main street. Augustus C. Laning owned and worked the Laning and Marshall iron foundry which he began 1833 and later in 1869 merged into the Dixon Manufacturing Company of Scranton.

John Laning was educated at the old Wilkes-Barre Academy and Lafayette College 1854-1856, but he entered and graduated A. B. from Union College, Schenectady, New York, 1858. He engaged with Laning and Marshall until the death of his father, after which he devoted himself to the management and development of the large Laning property left by his father.

He was a director of the Miners' Savings Bank, 1887-1909; of the Wilkes-Barre Bridge Company of the Wilkes-Barre and Kingston Railway Company. He was a member of the Wilkes-Barre Lodge, No. 61, F. and A. M., since 1861; of the Shekinah Chapter, No. 182, the Council at Mauch Chunk, of Dieu le Veut Commandery, No. 45, Knight Templars, and the 32nd Scottish Rite. Also a Noble of the Mystic Shrine in Philadelphia, and a charter member of the Irem Temple, Wilkes-Barre.

Mr. Laning married September 19, 1805, Helen Cobb Brower of New York. She died December 31, 1894.

He is survived by his children Augustus C., Elizabeth Virginia and John.

H. E. H.

**LEVI IVES SHOEMAKER, M. D.**

Life member and vice president of this Society, who died at Manheim, Germany, where he had gone for his health September 27, 1909, on the eve of his fiftieth birthday; was born Wilkes-Barre September 28, 1859. He was the sixth child of Hon. Lazarus Denison Shoemaker, and his wife, Esther Waller Wadhams of Wilkes-Barre; grandson of Colonel Elijah Shoemaker, Sheriff of Luzerne county, 1815-1818, and great grandson of Lieutenant Elijah Shoemaker of Wyoming, who was made lieutenant 24th Regiment Connecticut Militia for Westmoreland, May, 1778, and who was cruelly slain by Windecker at the Massacre of Wyoming, July 3, 1778.

He was also descended from Colonel Nathan Denison, colonel of the 24th Regiment, who commanded the left wing of the patriotic forces under Colonel Zebulon Butler in the action of July 3rd, his daughter, Elizabeth S. Denison, having married in 1800 Colonel Elijah Shoemaker, the 2nd. Thus on the paternal side he descended from Hendrick Jochemse Schoonmaker of Hamburg, Germany, and New York, 1655. On the maternal side he descended from William Denison, of Stratford, England, and Roxbury, Massachusetts, 1632, whose son, Captain George Denison, served in the Royal Army of England, and with distinction in the Connecticut service.

Dr. Shoemaker was educated at Yale University, graduating A. B., 1882, after which he entered the Medical School of the University of Pennsylvania, taking his degree of M. D. 1886. He began his practice in Wilkes-Barre as junior resident physician at the Wilkes-Barre City Hospital October 1st, 1886, to October, 1887. Then after some months' service in the Pennsylvania and University Hospitals, began his home practice May, 1888. From 1890 to 1908 he was one of the medical staff of the Wilkes-Barre City Hospital. He was also on the consulting staff of the Mercy Hospital from its origin 1899 to 1909. He was also a member of the Board of Trustees of the Danville Asylum from 1902 to 1909. He was a member of the Luzerne County Medical Society since September, 1888, and in 1904 its president. For his address on retiring from the chair see volume XVII of the Transactions. He was also a

member of the Medical Society of the State of Pennsylvania, of the American Academy of Medicine, and the American Medical Association.

He became a life member of the Wyoming Historical and Geological Society in 1894. He was elected one of the vice presidents in 1905. He was also interested in civic and business associations. Director of the Second National Bank from 1895 to 1909; Spring Brook Water Company, 1893-1896; physician for the Luzerne County Humane Association, 1894 to 1909; physician to the Home for Friendless Children; director of the Wilkes-Barre Lace Company; member of the Westmoreland Club, 1889-1909, and of the Country Club. He was also for some years the division surgeon to the Pennsylvania, and also the Central Railroad of New Jersey. He was made a member of this Society, 1892. Life member, 1898, and was vice president, 1908-1909.

Dr. Shoemaker married November 27, 1887, Miss Cornelia Walker Scranton, daughter of Hon. Joseph H. and Cornelia (Walker) Scranton, of Scranton, Pa.

Dr. Shoemaker was noted for his devoted service to the poor of this valley and was universally loved by them. His winning smile and cheerful manner made him dear to all. He was honest in giving his opinions, generous in impulse, and a true gentleman. He was a communicant of the First Methodist Episcopal Church of Wilkes-Barre. H. E. H.

---

#### MRS. MARY (CONYNGHAM) PARRISH.

Life member of this Society, born Wilkes-Barre February 20, 1834, died "Rockwood," her country place at Laurel Run, Pa., October 8, 1909; was the daughter of Hon. John Nesbitt Conyngham, LL., D., and his wife, Ruth Ann Butler, and granddaughter of David Hayfield Conyngham, of the Revolutionary firm of Conyngham and Nesbitt, for many years shipping merchants of Philadelphia. Her father was the first life member of this Society, 1884, and her brother, Col. John Butler Conyngham, one of its founders, 1858. Her line of ancestry traces to the Earls of Glencairn, Scotland, who were ennobled by Malcolm after the



first member of that line had saved the life of that distinguished leader. The "Reminiscences of David Hayfield Conyngham," in vol. VII, pp., 182-291, Proceedings of this Society records the descent. Her mother, Ruth Ann Butler, was a daughter of General Lord Butler, and his wife Mary Pierce, and granddaughter of Colonel Zebulon and Ann (Lord)) Butler, who commanded the patriotic forces at the Massacre of Wyoming, 1778. Thus from both parents she had a Colonial and Revolutionary ancestry most enviable. The biography of Judge John N. Conyngham records the life of one of the most eminent characters in the State of Pennsylvania, and indeed in the United States.

Mrs. Parrish was educated in Wilkes-Barre, and married, June 21, 1864, Charles Parrish, doubtless the most important individual factor of his period in the development of the mineral resources of Northeastern Pennsylvania. To him the anthracite coal trade, which has grown to such tremendous proportions, largely owes its present status. His biography has been so often published that repetition is unnecessary. Mrs. Parrish inherited from her parents the best characteristics. No one who knew her could ever forget her large-heartedness, her benevolence, her graciousness of manner, her most attractive appearance, her dignity, and her queenly bearing. She was generous to a fault and possessed of strong intuitions which made her a true helpmeet to her husband. She was always accessible to those in need or sorrow, and true to all the ties of friendship and blood. She was a member of the Society of Colonial Dames of America in Pennsylvania, and of the Wyoming Valley Chapter Daughters of the American Revolution. She was also a life-long communicant of St. Stephen's Protestant Episcopal Church and interested in all its activities. Mrs. Parrish was elected a member of this Society 1881, one of the first ladies ever elected. She became a life member with Mr. Parrish 1889. She is survived by her two daughters, Mrs. Anna Conyngham Bradley, and Mrs. Catherine Conyngham Snyder, both of Washington, D. C.

H. E. H.

**MRS. MAUD (BALDWIN) RAUB.**

Resident member of this Society, was born Cambridge, Mass., 1859, died Wilkes-Barre, October 23, 1909, was the daughter of Andrew Jackson Baldwin, superintendent of the old Philadelphia & Wilkes-Barre Telegraph Company, 1852-1864, and of the Telegraph Construction Company, 1864-1888, when he became a coal operator at Trucksville. Her mother was Mary Collins, whom he married in Wilkes-Barre, daughter of Melinda (Blackman) Collins. Thus she descended through her grandfather, Jared R. Baldwin, formerly of New Jersey; from John Baldwin of Milford, Connecticut, 1640, and through her grandmother, Melinda Blackman, from Lieut. Elisha Blackman, who under Capt. William Hooker Smith was an officer of militia at the Massacre of Wyoming, July 3, 1778. Lieut. Elisha Blackman descended from John Blackman of Dorchester, Mass., 1640. Mrs. Raub married, May, 1888, Andrew G. Raub, whose father, Samuel Raub, came early to Luzerne borough and did much to develop the resources of that town.

Mrs. Raub was a lady of much ambition and energy, which marked her character even after disease had weakened her physical strength. She was an earnest Christian; a communicant of St. Stephen's Church; a faithful worker in its industrial school; a member of the Civil Club; second vice president of the Needlework Guild of Kingston; member of the Wyoming Commemorative Association, and a member and a manager of the Wyoming Chapter of the Daughters of the American Revolution.

Her husband and her three sons, Samuel J., Edwin H., and Andrew B., survive her.

She was elected a resident member of this Society, January, 1902.

H. E. H.

---

**MRS. STELLA (SHOEMAKER) RICKETTS.**

Resident member of this Society, born Forty Fort, September 7, 1877, died November 6, 1909, was the daughter of Robert Charles Shoemaker and his wife, Helen (Lea) Lonsdale Shoemaker, and granddaughter of Hon. Charles Denison Shoemaker, of Hendrick Jochemse Schoonmaker,

1655. Mrs. Helen (Lea) Shoemaker also belonged to a family eminent in public life. She was the daughter of Hon. James Neilson Lea, LL., D., born Baton Rouge, Louisiana, November 26, 1815, died Wilkes-Barre, October 26, 1884, studied law with his uncle, Judge Harper, of the Superior Court of Louisiana, and was made judge of the second district court of New Orleans 1847, and associate judge of the Louisiana Supreme Court 1855. He married, March 16, 1841, Hetty McNair. He was a son of Major Squire Lea, Major and surgeon of United States Army, 1813-1821, and his wife, Eliza Neilson, of Virginia. They descended from Rev. Luke Lea, of Mecklenburg county, North Carolina, and his wife, Mary Wilson, daughter of Zaccheus Wilson, signer of the Mecklenburg Declaration of Independence; member of the Provincial Congress of North Carolina, and of the Constitutional Convention, 1788.

Miss Shoemaker married William Reynolds Ricketts, son of Colonel Robert Bruce Ricketts, United States Volunteers, 1861-1865.

Mrs. Ricketts is survived by her husband and her son, Robert Bruce Ricketts, 3d.

H. E. H.

---

### GEORGE SHOEMAKER.

Resident member of this Society, born Forty Fort, Pa., June 28, 1844; died Wilkes-Barre, February 3, 1910; was the son of George Shoemaker and his wife, Rebecca W. Jones, a farmer and merchant in Kingston where he died August 6, 1849. He was grandson of Colonel Elijah Shoemaker, sheriff of Luzerne county, 1815-1818, and his wife, Elizabeth S. Denison, daughter of Colonel Nathan Denison, who commanded one wing of the patriot forces under Colonel Zebulon Butler, July 3, 1778. His great grandfather, Lieutenant Elijah Shoemaker, was murdered by Windecker at the massacre of Wyoming, after the action of July 3, 1778. The original ancestor of the family, Hendrick (Jochemse) Schoonmaker, came to the colony of New York, 1655. Mr. George Shoemaker was educated at the Wilkes-Barre Academy and the Freehold, New Jersey Academy; studied law with his uncle, Hon. Lazarus Denison Shoemaker, LL. D., was admitted to the

bar of Luzerne, January 6, 1865. After a brief practice of his profession, preferring the retirement of private life, he relinquished the law and devoted himself to the development of his estate. He was a trustee and member of the Kingston Presbyterian Church. He married, October 10, 1872, Ann Elizabeth, daughter of John Dorrance Hoyt and his wife, Martha Goodwin, daughter of Abram Goodwin, who survives him. (See sketch of Dr. Corss and Edward E. Hoyt, *supra*.)

Mr. Shoemaker was elected a member of this Society in 1900. H. E. H.

---

### PERCY RUTTER THOMAS.

Life member of this Society, born Wilkes-Barre, April 9, 1882, died Wilkes-Barre, March 14, 1910, was the son of Isaac and Sally (Dunlap) Thomas of Wilkes-Barre; grandson of Jesse Thomas and his wife, Ellen (Miner) Thomas, the daughter of Hon. Charles Miner, the historian of Wyoming; great grandson of Mordecai and Lydia (Hoopes) Thomas, of Peter and Sarah Stedman Thomas, of Springtown, Pa., 1686. His mother is the daughter of Rev. Robert Dunlap, and his wife, Ellen E. Cist, the daughter of Jacob Cist, and his wife Sarah Hollenback. Thus he is descended from some of the most eminent line of Wyoming settlers.

Percy Thomas graduated at the Harry Hillman Academy, Wilkes-Barre, 1901, and entered the Freshman class at Lehigh University, 1901, to study for the degree of Mining Engineer, but at the close of the Sophomore year it was found that his health would not permit a continuance of his studies, and he returned home. Later he accepted a position as secretary and assistant treasurer of the Matheson Car Company, where he was engaged at the time of his sudden death.

It was truly said of him that "he commanded the high admiration of the officers of the company, and combining ability and energy with a pleasing disposition he made many friends." He was a member of the Wyoming Commemorative Association.

He was made a life member of this Society, February 10, 1899. H. E. H.

**MRS. JEMIMA ELLEN (SAX) GRIFFITH.**

Honorary member of this Society, born, Kingston, Pa.; died, West Pittston, Pa., May 22, 1910; was the daughter of John and Rebecca Wright (Parrish) Sax, who married, September 15, 1823; granddaughter of Conrad Sax, born near the "Shades of Death," and his wife, Mary Beers, and great granddaughter of Jacob Sax of Germany and Pennsylvania. Rebecca Wright Parrish was a daughter of Abraham Parrish, who married Jemima Wright, and son of Archippus Parrish and his wife, Abigail Burnap, who were parents of Archippus Parrish of Wikes-Barre, who married August 14, 1806, Phebe Miller, and was the father of Charles Parrish, the well known coal operator of Wilkes-Barre. They both descend from John Parrish of Groton, Massachusetts.

Mrs. Griffith married in Pittston, March 14, 1854, Andrew Jackson Griffith, born in Philadelphia county, October 25, 1828; died in West Pittston, June 18, 1889. He was a son of William and Mary (Chapman) Griffith; was educated at Lititz, Pa.; came to Wyoming to assist his brother, William Robert Griffith, who was an organizer and president of the Pennsylvania Coal Company, which constructed the gravity road from Pittston to Hawley. After this road was completed Andrew J. Griffith bought Scovel's Island and engaged in farming. Later he sold his farm and located at West Pittston, of which town he was one of the incorporators. He was a diligent collector of Indian relics and accumulated a very fine collection of over 1,000 pieces within a mile of his town. This collection his widow presented to this Society, for which gift the Society gratefully elected her an honorary member, in 1896.

Mrs. Griffith was an early member of the First Presbyterian Church, Pittston, of which her father was a trustee. Residing on the west side of the river she was transferred to the West Pittston Church in 1887, when it was organized, and was an active factor in its success.

She left several children, of whom Mrs. Charles D. Sanderson of Scranton, Mr. Jacob K. Griffith and Mr. William Griffith, the well known geologist, are also members of this Society.

H. E. H.

**EDWARD FRANKLIN PAYNE.**

Resident member of this Society. Born in Schuylkill county, Pa., November 7, 1846; died in Wilkes-Barre, Pa., October 17, 1910; was the son of Edward and Priscilla (Standish) Payne, grandson of Edward Payne of Granby, near Montreal, Canada. He was educated in Jersey City, New Jersey, but returned for several years to Canada whence he moved to Wyoming Valley and became foreman of the East Boston mines at Luzerne borough until made general superintendent. Later, in 1871, he joined with his brother, Mr. William Grant Payne, who was general superintendent of the East Boston mines, and these two purchased the right of the coal company of New Jersey in the East Boston mines, and under the firm of William G. Payne & Company made it successful. He was a director of the Morris Run mines, of Morris Run, Pa., and of the Blue Creek Coal and Land Company, Charleston, West Virginia. He was director of the Miners' Savings Bank, Wilkes-Barre, 1903-1910; a member of the Westmoreland Club, 1901-1910; of the Wyoming Valley Country Club; the Blooming Grove Park Association, Pike county; the Wilkes-Barre Lodge, No. 61, F. and A. M.; the Shekinah Chapter; the Dieu le Veut Commandery of Knights Templar, and the Irem Temple of the Mystic Shrine; also of the Wild Wood Fishing Club, and the North Mountain Hunting Club, etc., etc.

Mr. Payne was a member of the First Presbyterian Church of Wilkes-Barre, and was married by Rev. Henry Hunter Welles, June 22, 1876, to Elsie Reith, only daughter of George and Ann (Esson) Reith, natives of Scotland. He is survived by Mrs. Payne and three children, Mrs. Edgar Houpt, Eleanor Arline and Bruce B. Payne. He was elected a resident member of this Society in 1907.

H. E. H.

---

**NATHAN BEACH CRARY.**

Life member of this Society, born in Beach Grove, Pa., August 30, 1830; died in Shickshinny, Pa., February 24, 1911; was a son of Mason Crary, M. D., and his

wife, Desire Beach, daughter of Nathan and Desire (Herrick) Beach of Salem township, Luzerne county, Pa. Dr. Mason Crary, who practiced medicine with great success in Wilkes-Barre, 1804-1821, and later in Salem township where he died, 1855, was a son of Thomas Crary of Stonington, and descended from Peter Crary of New London, 1660, who married, 1677, Christobel Gallop, daughter of Captain John Gallop of Stonington. Dr. Crary was descended from Major John Mason of Connecticut, 1634, of Pequot war fame, the chief military officer of the colony; from Captain Thomas Stanton, Captain John Gallop, Captain George Denison, Rev. Peter Hobart, 1637, M. A., Cambridge University, 1629, whose daughter, Rebecca, married Daniel Mason of John. Mr. Crary's maternal grandfather was Nathan Beach, who was in Wyoming at the time of the massacre, but only fifteen years old. He was thus saved from the massacre but served in the Revolutionary war from 1780 to 1783 in the Northampton militia, being at Yorktown from May, 1780, to February, 1783, and a witness of the surrender of Cornwallis. He was pensioned in 1833 for his services; he became one of the largest land owners in the Wyoming section of Pennsylvania. Nathan Beach Crary after reaching his majority followed farming until 1857, when he entered mercantile pursuits in Shickshinny. He married January 23, 1860, Miranda Lee Overton, daughter of Henry and Sarah (Wood) Overton of Wilkes-Barre; she was descended from Isaac Overton of Southold, L. I., 1660, from Francis Willoughby, 1639, deputy governor of Massachusetts, and others. Mr. Crary is survived by four daughters—Mrs. H. W. Glover, Miss Natalie Beach Crary, Miss Martha L. Crary, and Miss Sara Wood Crary, a member of this Society. Mr. Crary was made a life member in 1911.

H. E. H.

---

**MEMBERS DECEASED SINCE ISSUE OF VOLUME XII.**

---

**LIFE.**

George Slocum Bennett, died January 2, 1910.  
Francis Alexander Phelps, died July 6, 1911.  
William Arthur Lathrop, died April 12, 1912.  
Col. John Miner Carey Marble, died May 8, 1912.

**RESIDENT.**

Mrs. Annette Jenkins Gorman, died April 13, 1910.  
Thomas Milnor Morris, died 1910.  
Mrs. Lydia Atherton Stites, died January 11, 1911.  
Thomas Graeme, died March 10, 1911.  
Hon. Elliott P. Kisner, died March 22, 1911.  
Edward Warren Sturdevant, died April 2, 1911.  
Enoch Wright Marple, died July 7, 1911.  
Dr. Charles William Spayd, died September 29, 1911.  
William Mercer Shoemaker, died November 5, 1911.  
Dr. F. Lee Hollister, died Jan. 21, 1912.  
James Henry Fisher, died April 3, 1912.  
William Murray Alexander, died February 18, 1912.  
George Washington Leach, died April 30, 1912.



## OFFICERS FOR THE YEAR 1912.

---

### PRESIDENT.

IRVING ARIEL STEARNS.

### VICE PRESIDENTS.

REV. HENRY LAWRENCE JONES, S. T. D.  
DR. LEWIS HARLOW TAYLOR.  
WILLIAM HILLARD CONYNGHAM.  
COL. DORRANCE REYNOLDS.

### CORRESPONDING SECRETARY AND LIBRARIAN.

REV. HORACE EDWIN HAYDEN.

### ASSISTANT LIBRARIAN.

MISS ERNESTINE MARTIN KAEHLIN.

### RECORDING SECRETARY.

SIDNEY ROBY MINER.

### TREASURER.

CHARLES WELLES BIXBY.

### TRUSTEES.

ANDREW FINE DERR,                      ANDREW HUNLOCK,  
EDWARD WELLES,                      RICHARD SHARPE.  
HENRY HERBERT ASHLEY.

### CURATORS.

ARCHAEOLOGY—CHRISTOPHER WREN.  
NUMISMATICS—REV. HORACE EDWIN HAYDEN.  
MINERALOGY—WILLIAM REYNOLDS RICKETTS.  
PALAEONTOLOGY—JOSHUA LEWIS WELTER.  
PALAEOBOTANY—PROF. WILLIAM E. TRAXLER.

### HISTORIOGRAPHER.

FREDERICK CHARLES JOHNSON, M. D.

### PUBLISHING COMMITTEE.

REV. HORACE EDWIN HAYDEN.  
MISS MYRA POLAND.  
GEORGE FREDERICK CODDINGTON.

## STANDING COMMITTEES.

### FINANCE.

EDWARD WELLES.  
ANDREW HUNLOCK.  
RICHARD SHARPE.  
HENRY HERBERT ASHLEY.  
ANDREW FINE DERR.

### CABINET.

IRVING ARIEL STEARNS.  
WILLIAM REYNOLDS RICKETTS.  
CHRISTOPHER WREN.  
REV. HORACE EDWIN HAYDEN.  
JOSHUA LEWIS WELTER.  
WILLIAM E. TRAXLER.

---

## ANNUAL COMMITTEES.

### PUBLISHING.

REV. HORACE EDWIN HAYDEN, Chairman.  
MISS MYRA POLAND.  
GEORGE FREDERICK CODDINGTON.

### ESSAYS AND PAPERS.

ROBERT VAN ALSTINE NORRIS, Chairman.  
JOHN CLOYES BRIDGMAN.  
MISS ANNE DORRANCE.  
ARCHIBALD DEWITT SMITH.  
JOSHUA LEWIS WELTER.  
SIDNEY ROBEY MINER.  
REV. HORACE EDWIN HAYDEN.

### INCREASE OF MEMBERSHIP.

CHRISTOPHER WREN, Plymouth, Chairman.  
ROBERT PACKER BRODHEAD, Kingston.  
STEPHEN BEERS BENNETT, West Pittston.  
DR. ARCHIE CARVER SHOEMAKER, Pittston.  
WALTER CORAY SUTHERLAND, Pittston.  
MISS EMMA J. JENKINS, Wyoming.  
MRS. AMELIA MARIA KENNEDY, Scranton.  
ARTHUR D. DEAN, Scranton.  
WILLIAM ALONZO WILCOX, Scranton.  
GEORGE BAKER HILLMAN.  
MISS MARTHA ADELIA MAFFET.  
JAMES F. LABAGH, Wilkes-Barre.  
MISS SARAH WOOD CRARY, Shickshinny.

### TO ASSIST HISTORIAN.

DR. FREDERICK CHARLES JOHNSON, Chairman.  
OSCAR JEWELL HARVEY.  
CHARLES WELLES BIXBY.  
FREDERICK CHARLES KIRKENDALL.  
GUY W. MOORE.

### ENTERTAINMENT.

GEN. CHARLES BOWMAN DOUGHERTY.  
GILBERT STEWART McCLINTOCK.  
DR. ALEXANDER GRAY FELL.  
PAUL BEDFORD.

## ROLL OF MEMBERSHIP.

---

### HONORARY.

Joseph Barrell, Ph. D.  
Hon. Samuel Abbott Green, LL. D.  
Rev. Samuel Hart, D. D.  
Rt. Rev. J. M. Levering, D. D.  
Thomas Lynch Montgomery.  
Frederick B. Peck, Ph. D.  
Hon. Samuel W. Pennypacker.  
Joseph George Rosengarten, LL. D.

William Berryman Scott, Ph. D.  
John L. Stewart, Ph. D.  
Lion Gardiner Tyler, LL. D.  
Rev. Ethelbert Dudley Warfield, LL. D.  
David White, Washington, D. C.  
Edward H. Williams, Jr., F. G. S. A.  
Rev. William M. Beauchamp, S.T.D.

### CORRESPONDING.

Edwin Swift Balch.  
Thomas Willing Balch.  
Edmund Mills Barton.  
T. V. Braidwood.  
D. L. Belden.  
Alfred Franklin Berlin.  
Maynard Bixby.  
Robert Alonzo Brock, F. R. H. S.  
Philip Alexander Bruce, LL. B.  
George Butler.  
Pierce Butler.  
Gen. John S. Clark.  
D. M. Collins.  
Stewart Culin.  
Samuel L. Cutter.  
John H. Dager.  
Charles Edmund Dana.  
Harry Cassel Davis, A. M., Ph. D.  
Rev. Samuel Bayard Dod, A. M.  
Elnathan F. Duren.  
George M. Elwood.  
Prof. William Frear, Ph. D.  
Hon. John Gosse Freeze.  
Frank Butler Gay.  
Jacob K. Griffith.  
William Griffith.  
P. C. Gritman.  
Francis Whiting Halsey.  
Stephen Harding.  
David Chase Harrington.  
A. L. Hartwell.  
Christopher E. Hawley.

Granville Henry.  
Thomas Cramer Hopkins, Ph. D.  
Ray Greene Huling, Sc. D.  
Hon. William Hunting Jessup.  
Charles Johnson.  
John Wolfe Jordan, LL. D.  
Rev. Charles H. Kidder.  
Rev. Cornelius Rutser Lane, Ph. D.  
Dr. J. R. Loomis.  
Hon. John Maxwell.  
Edward Miller.  
Millard P. Murray.  
Arthur C. Parker.  
John Peters.  
James H. Phinney.  
Rev. J. J. Pearce.  
William Poillon.  
S. R. Reading.  
J. C. Rhodes.  
Joseph Trimble Rothrock, M. D.  
H. N. Rust, M. D.  
Lieut. Henry M. M. Richards.  
William M. Samson.  
Mrs. Gertrude (Griffith) Sanderson.  
W. H. Starr.  
Thomas Sweet, M. D.  
\*S. L. Thurlow.  
Hon. Charles Tubbs.  
Samuel French Wadhams.  
Abram Waltham.  
Mrs. Margaret (Lacoe) White.  
William Alonzo Wilcox.

---

\*Deceased.

## †LIFE MEMBERS.

By payment of \$100.

## FOUNDERS.

- \*James Plater Dennis.
- \*Col. John Butler Conyngham.
- \*Hon. Henry Martyn Hoyt.
- \*Hon. Stanley Woodward.

## ‡BENEFACTORS.

- |                               |                                 |
|-------------------------------|---------------------------------|
| *George Slocum Bennett.       | *Hon. Charles Abbott Miner.     |
| Eckley Brinton Coxe, Jr.      | Abram Nesbitt.                  |
| Mrs. Sophia E. (Norris) Coxe. | *Isaac Smith Osterhout.         |
| Mrs. Sophie G. (Fisher) Coxe. | *Mrs. Elizabeth (Laning) Smith. |
| Miss Amelia Baird Hollenback. | Irving Ariel Stearns.           |
| John Welles Hollenback.       | *Gen. William Sterling Ross.    |
| Rev. Horace Edwin Hayden.     | Lewis Harlow Taylor, M. D.      |
| Andrew Hunlock.               | Edward Welles.                  |
| Fred Morgan Kirby.            |                                 |

- |                                     |                                     |
|-------------------------------------|-------------------------------------|
| Miss Lucy W. Abbott.                | *Nathan Beach Crary.                |
| *Lucius Ashley.                     | *Hon. Edmund Lovell Dana.           |
| *Mrs. Caroline (Beadle) Ashley.     | *Edward Payson Darling.             |
| Henry Herbert Ashley.               | Thomas Darling.                     |
| Thomas Henry Atherton.              | *Mrs. Alice (McClintock) Darling.   |
| *Miss Emily Isabella Alexander.     | Mrs. Dorothy Ellen (Dickson) Darte. |
| *Gustav Adolph Baur.                | Andrew Fine Derr.                   |
| *Joseph Habersham Bradley, Jr.      | Andrew Fine Derr, Jr.               |
| Mrs. Emily Fuller Bedford.          | Miss Elizabeth Lowrie Derr.         |
| George Reynolds Bedford.            | Miss Katherine Dickson Derr.        |
| *Mrs. Priscilla (Lee) Bennett.      | Mrs. Mary D. (Fell) Derr.           |
| *Miss Martha Bennet.                | Mrs. Harriet (Lowrie) Derr.         |
| Charles Welles Bixby.               | *Henry Haupt Derr.                  |
| *William Brisbane, M. D.            | Thompson Derr, 2d.                  |
| Robert Packer Broadhead.            | Mrs. Kate (Pettebone) Dickson.      |
| *Samuel LeRoi Brown.                | *Rev. John Dorrance, D. D.          |
| Mrs. Emily (Ryman) Burlingham.      | *Hon. Jesse Fell.                   |
| Mrs. Anna Bennett (Phelps) Burrows. | *Liddon Flick.                      |
| George H. Catlin.                   | *Hon. Charles Dorrance Foster.      |
| Hon. Sterling Ross Catlin.          | Mrs. Mary Jane (Hoagland) Foster.   |
| John Nesbitt Conyngham.             | Alexander Farnham.                  |
| William Hillard Conyngham.          | *Lt. Joseph Wright Graeme, U. S. N. |
| *William Lord Conyngham.            | Mrs. Sarah H. (Wright) Guthrie.     |
| *Mrs. Mae (Turner) Conyngham.       | *Col. Elisha Atherton Hancock.      |
| *Alexander Brinton Coxe.            | *Hon. Garrick Mallery Harding.      |
| *Hon. Eckley Brinton Coxe.          | Henry Harrison Harvey.              |
| *John M. Crane.                     | *Jamison Harvey.                    |

\*Deceased.

Mrs. Jennie (DeWitt) Harvey.  
 James C. Haydon.  
 Frederick Hillman.  
 George Baker Hillman.  
 \*Henry Baker Hillman.  
 Miss Anna Welles Hollenback.  
 Miss Julietta Geneve Hollenback.  
 \*George Matson Hollenback.  
 \*Miss Elizabeth Waller Horton.  
 \*Francis William Hunt.  
 \*Charles Farmer Ingham, M. D.  
 Frederick Charles Johnson, M. D.  
 Frederick Green Johnson.  
 \*Edwin Horn Jones.  
 \*Richard Jones.  
 \*Ralph Dupuy Lacoe.  
 \*William Arthur Lathrop.  
 \*William Tompkins.  
 Woodward Leavenworth.  
 \*Woodward Leavenworth, Jr.  
 George Cahoon Lewis.  
 \*Edward Sterling Loop.  
 Charles Noyes Loveland.  
 Miss Elizabeth Shepard Loveland.  
 \*George Loveland.  
 \*William Loveland.  
 \*William Ross Maffet.  
 \*Col. John Miner Carey Marble.  
 Alvin Markle.  
 Andrew Hamilton McClintock.  
 \*Mrs. Augusta (Cist) McClintock.  
 Col. Asher Miner.  
 Mrs. Eliza Ross (Atherton) Miner.  
 Charles Howard Miner, M. D.  
 Sidney Roby Miner.  
 \*Charles Morgan.  
 \*Lawrence Myers.  
 Abraham Goodwin Nesbitt.  
 \*Frederick Nesbitt.  
 \*George Francis Nesbitt.  
 Miss Fredericka Nesbitt.  
 \*Ralph Nesbitt.  
 \*Mrs. Sara Myers (Goodwin) Nesbitt  
 Daniel Edwards Newell.  
 Mrs. Esther (Shoemaker) Norris.  
 \*Lewis Compton Paine.  
 \*Rev. Nathan Grier Parke, D. D.  
 \*Charles Parrish.  
 \*Mrs. Mary (Conyngham) Parrish.  
 Mrs. Ella (Reets) Parish.  
 \*Calvin Parsons.

Maj. Oliver Alphonsa Parsons.  
 Joseph Emmet Patterson.  
 William Grant Payne.  
 William Theodore Payne.  
 \*Payne Pettebone.  
 \*Francis Alexander Phelps.  
 \*John Case Phelps.  
 Mrs. Martha (Bennett) Phelps.  
 William John Raeder.  
 \*John Reichard, Jr.  
 Benjamin Reynolds.  
 \*Mrs. Annie B. (Dorrance) Reynolds.  
 Col. Dorrance Reynolds, M. A., LL. B.  
 Miss Edith Lindsley Reynolds.  
 \*Col. George Murray Reynolds.  
 Schuyler Lee Reynolds.  
 \*William Champion Reynolds.  
 Robert Bruce Ricketts, 2d.  
 William Reynolds Ricketts.  
 \*Ferdinand Vandevere Rockafellow.  
 Mrs. Charlotte M. (Rose) Ryman.  
 \*William Penn Ryman.  
 Miss Rosalys Ryman.  
 Theodore F. Ryman.  
 Joseph John Schooley.  
 Miss Caroline Johnston Sharpe.  
 Miss Elizabeth Montgomery Sharpe.  
 Miss Mary A. Sharpe.  
 \*Richard Sharpe, Sr.  
 Richard Sharpe.  
 Richard Sharpe, Jr.  
 \*Mrs. Sally (Patterson) Sharpe.  
 Miss Sallie Sharpe.  
 Miss Rosa Duncan Sharpe.  
 \*Athur Yeager Shepherd.  
 Miss Esther Shoemaker Stearns.  
 Addison Alexander Sterling.  
 Forrest Garrison Stevens.  
 Mrs. Sarah Covell (Maffet) Stevens.  
 Walter S. Stewart, M. D.  
 Charles Jones Shoemaker.  
 Mrs. C. W. (Scranton) Shoemaker.  
 Miss Jane Augusta Shoemaker.  
 \*Hon. Lazarus Denison Shoemaker.  
 \*Levi Ives Shoemaker, M. D.  
 Thomas Kirkbride Sturdevant.  
 James Sutton.  
 \*John Henry Swoyer.  
 Abram Nesbitt Smythe.  
 Samuel Nesbitt Smythe.  
 Mrs. Sarah (Nesbitt) Smythe.

Miss Katharine Conyngham Snyder.	*Rev. David Jewett Waller.
Miss Eleanor Parrish Snyder.	Edward Welles, Jr.
Mrs. Emily (Hollenback) Taylor.	*Rev. Henry Hunter Welles, D. D.
*Percy Rutter Thomas.	George Woodward, M. D.
Miss Sallie Brinton Thomas.	Christopher Wren.
*Ephriam Troxell.	Anthony Lawrence Williams.
Miss Rosa Troxell.	*Mrs. Emily L. (Cist) Wright.
Mrs. Martha (Sharpe) Tucker.	*Harrison Wright, M. A., Ph. D.
John Augustus Turner.	Harrison Wright, 3d.
Louis Hollenback Twyefforth.	George Riddle Wright.
*Hon. Samuel Gonsalus Turner.	*Hon. Jacob Ridgway Wright.
*Stephen Buckingham Vaughn.	John B. Yeager.
*Mrs. Esther T. (French) Wadhams.	Mrs. Margaret M. (Myers) Yeager.
*Calvin Wadhams.	*Elias Baylits Yordy.
Raymond Lynde Wadhams, M. D.	

\*Deceased.

Total Life Members . . . 205

#### EXTRACT FROM BY-LAWS.

†The payment of one hundred dollars at one time by a member not in arrears, shall constitute him a life member, with an exemption from all future payments.

“All moneys received on account of life membership, shall be securely invested by the Trustees in the name of the Society, and shall form a fund to be called ‘The Life Membership Fund’, the interest only of which shall be available for the uses of the Society.

‡“Any person contributing to the Society at one time a fund of one thousand dollars or more shall be placed on the list of Life Members with the title of ‘Benefactor’. The Life Membership list shall be published annually.”

---

The life member is entitled to all the publications and privileges of the Society, free, and by the payment of his fee establishes a permanent memorial of his name which never expires, but always bears interest for the benefit of the Society. His is therefore always a *living* membership.

ANNUAL MEMBERS.

- \*William Murray Alexander.  
 Felix Ansart.  
 Mrs. Mary S. (Butler) Ayres.  
 Jesse Beadle.  
 André Alden Beaumont.  
 Col. Eugene Beauharnais Beaumont,  
 Paul Bedford. [U. S. A.]  
 Reuben Nelson Bennett.  
 Stephen Beers Bennett.  
 Ziba Platt Bennett.  
 James Martin Boland.  
 Prof. Jacob P. Breidinger.  
 Thomas W. Brown.  
 John Cloyes Bridgman.  
 Elmer Ellsworth Buckman.  
 Ernest Ustick Buckman, M. D.  
 J. Arthur Bullard, M. D.  
 E. L. Bullock.  
 Douglass Bunting.  
 Edmund Nelson Carpenter.  
 Walter Samuel Carpenter.  
 Benjamin Harold Carpenter.  
 Frederick M. Chase.  
 Miss Sara Wood Cray.  
 George Frederick Coddington.  
 Mrs. Ethel (Harrington) Connell.  
 Herbert Conyngham.  
 Mrs. Bertha (Wright) Conyngham.  
 Johnson R. Coolbaugh.  
 Prof. James Martin Coughlin.  
 Franck George Darte.  
 Luther Curran Darte.  
 A. Livingston Davenport.  
 Mrs. Louise (Kidder) Davis.  
 Arthur D. Dean.  
 Harold Davenport Deemer.  
 Chester Berger Derr.  
 J. Benjamin Dimmick.  
 Benjamin Dorrance.  
 Miss Anne Dorrance.  
 Gen. Charles Bowman Dougherty.  
 Francis Douglass.  
 Mrs. Ella (Bicking) Emory.  
 Barnet Miller Espy.  
 George H. Flanagan.  
 Alexander Gray Fell, M. D.  
 Daniel Ackley Fell, Jr.  
 Hon. George Steele Ferris.  
 Harry Livingston French.  
 \*James Henry Fisher.  
 Mrs. Blandine J. Foster.  
 Ferdinand S. Fowler.  
 Hon. Henry Amzi Fuller.  
 \*Mrs. Annette (Jenkins) Gorman.  
 \*Thomas Graeme.  
 Charles H. Gillam.  
 Edward Gunster.  
 Mrs. Mary Richardson Hand.  
 Maj. John Slosson Harding.  
 Miss Caroline Ives Harrower.  
 Charles D. S. Harrower.  
 Miss Mary Harvey.  
 Oscar Jewell Harvey.  
 Lord Butler Hillard.  
 Oliver Charles Hillard.  
 Tuthill Reynolds Hillard.  
 Arthur Hillman.  
 John Justin Hines.  
 S. Alexander Hodge.  
 \*F. Lee Hollister, D. D. S.  
 John T. Howell, M. D.  
 Miss Augusta Hoyt.  
 Charles Frederick Huber.  
 Miss Anna Mercer Hunt.  
 Charles Parrish Hunt.  
 Lea Hunt.  
 Edmund Hurlburt.  
 Miss Emma J. Jenkins.  
 John E. Jenkins.  
 Albert Beardsley Jessup.  
 Mrs. Georgia P. Johnson.  
 Mrs. Grace (Derr) Johnson.  
 Rev. Henry Lawrence Jones, S. T. D.  
 Miss Ernestine Martin Kaehlin.  
 Mrs. Amelia Maria (Carter) Kennedy.  
 Frederick Charles Kirkendall.  
 Ira Mandeville Kirkendall.  
 \*Elliott P. Kisner.  
 Charles P. Knapp, M. D.  
 George Brubaker Kulp.  
 James F. Labagh.  
 Elmer Henry Lawall.  
 \*George Washington Leach, Sr.  
 George Washington Leach, Jr.  
 Edwin T. Long.  
 Charles W. Lee.  
 Henry Lees.  
 Charles Jonas Long.  
 Mrs. Dora (Rosenbaum) Long.  
 Miss Martha Adelia Maffet.

\*Deceased.

Andrew Todd McClintock.  
 Gilbert Stewart McClintock.  
 George Roberts McLean.  
 William Swan McLean, Sr.  
 William Swan McLean, Jr.  
 Miss Frances C. Markham.  
 \*Enoch Wright Marple.  
 Granville Thomas Matlack, M. D.  
 Mrs. Helen (Reynolds) Miller.  
 Guy W. Moore.  
 Benjamin Franklin Morgan.  
 Charles Evans Morgan.  
 Eugene Worth Mulligan.  
 Charles Francis Murray.  
 Robert VanAlstine Norris.  
 Mrs. Anna (Miner) Oliver.  
 Miss Frances J. Overton.  
 Miss Priscilla Lee Paine.  
 \*Edward Franklin Payne.  
 Hon. Henry W. Palmer.  
 Frank Pardee.  
 Major Harry W. Pierce.  
 Israel Platt Pardee.  
 Frank Ellsworth Parkhurst.  
 William Henry Peck.  
 Mrs. Frances (Overfield) Piatt.  
 Miss Myra Poland.  
 Frank Puckey.  
 Robert A. Quin.  
 John W. Raeder.  
 Benjamin Reynolds.  
 John Butler Reynolds.  
 Mrs. Mabel (Doudge) Reynolds.  
 Hon. Charles Edmund Rice.  
 William Henry Richmond.  
 Mrs. Elizabeth (Reynolds) Ricketts.  
 Col. Robert Bruce Ricketts.  
 Robert Patterson Robinson.  
 J. Irving Roe, M. D.  
 Arthello Ross Root.  
 Leslie Sturdevant Ryman.  
 John Edward Sayre.  
 Rabbi Marcus Salzman.  
 Christian H. Scharer.  
 \*Charles William Spayd, M. D.  
 Miss Cornelia Wilcox Stark.  
 Capt. Cyrus Straw.  
 Seligman J. Strauss.  
 Harry Clayton Shepherd.  
 William Carver Shepherd.  
 E. H. Stevenson.  
 \*Mrs. Lydia (Atherton) Stites.  
 Harry B. Schooley.  
 Archie Carver Shoemaker, M. D.  
 Harold Mercer Shoemaker.  
 \*William Mercer Shoemaker.  
 Hon. William J. Scott.  
 Archibald DeWitt Smith.  
 Dr. Louise M. Stoeckel-Lunquist.  
 Frank Sturdevant Stone.  
 William Romaine Stull.  
 \*Edward Warren Sturdevant.  
 Miss Ella Urquhart Sturdevant.  
 William Henry Sturdevant.  
 Walter Coray Sutherland.  
 Prof. William E. Traxler.  
 Mrs. Ellen Elizabeth (Miner) Thomas.  
 Rev. Frederick von Krug, D. D.  
 Mrs. Frances D. Lynde Wadhams.  
 Moses Waller Wadhams.  
 Ralph Holberton Wadhams.  
 Levi Ellmaker Waller.  
 Samuel D. Warriner.  
 William O. Washburn.  
 Hon. Louis Arthur Watres.  
 Hon. Frank W. Wheaton.  
 Henry Hunter Welles, Jr.  
 Mrs. Stella H. Welles.  
 Theodore Ladd Welles.  
 Joshua Lewis Welter.  
 James Pryor Williamson.  
 William Dwight White.  
 John Butler Woodward.  
 Frederick E. Zerby.

\*Deceased.

Annual Members . .	183
Died . . . . .	13
Living . . . . .	170
Life Members . . .	205
Total . . . . .	375



# INDEX OF NAMES.

The Membership List is Alphabetically Arranged.

- Abbott, Abiel, 156, 159.  
Alexander, John, 83.  
Alexander, William, 83.  
Alexander, William M., 230.  
Ames, Rev. Hiram P., 91.  
Amherst, Gen. Jeppcy, 90.  
Anderson, James, 21.  
Anley, William, 179.  
Appleton, Christopher, 175, 176, 177.  
Appleton, Elizabeth, 175, 177.  
Appleton, Emma E., 177.  
Appleton, Frederick G., 175.  
Appleton, Henry James H., 176.  
Appleton, Matilda M., 176.  
Argue, Alice J. J., 171.  
Argue, Ann A., 171.  
Armstrong, Mary I., 174.  
Armstrong, Thomas, 174.  
Arndt, John P., 156, 158.  
Atkins, Dr. Dudley, 178.  
Atkins, Lucy, 178.  
Atkins, M. A., 178.
- Bacon, Francis, 195.  
Bacon, Harriet R., 195.  
Bacon, William A., 195.  
Badnall, Elizabeth, 193, 194.  
Badnall, Thomas, 193.  
Badnall, William, 193, 194.  
Baldwin, Alexander, 197.  
Baldwin, Andrew J., 190, 197, 225.  
Baldwin, Harry H., 197.  
Baldwin, Jared R., 225.  
Baldwin, John, 225.  
Baldwin, Mary H., 167, 190, 197.  
Baldwin, Maud, 197, 225.  
Banks, Miss Mary E., 167.  
Barber, Elizabeth, 187.  
Barber, Enos, 191.  
Barber, Jethro J., 187.  
Barber, John, 168, 187, 191.  
Barber, Rachel A., 187.  
Barber, Thirzah S., 187.  
Bardsley, C. W., 21.  
Barker, Abel, 173.  
Barker, Anna, 173.  
Barker, Henry, 173.  
Barker, Lucy, 173.  
Barker, Phebe Ann, 173.  
Barker, William, 173.  
Barnes, Britannia D., 156, 159.  
Barnes, Joseph S., 184.  
Barnes, Mrs. Sarah, 165, 184.  
Barrell, Dr. Joseph, 25, 54.  
Barrett, Mrs. 170.  
Barry, Capt. John, 151.  
Bateman, Hannah, 195.  
Bateman, John, 195.  
Bateman, Pauline, 195.  
Bates, Capt., 212.
- Bauer, Johanna, 194.  
Bauer, Martin, 194.  
Bauer, Susan, 194.  
Blackman, Eleazer, 156, 158, 159.  
Blackman, Elisha, 73, 226.  
Blackman, John, 226.  
Blackman, Melinda, 226.  
Blanchard, Jeremiah, 117.  
Bradley, Mrs. Anna C., 225.  
Beach, Desire, 229.  
Beach, Nathan, 229.  
Beach, Mrs. Nathan, 73, 229.  
Beadle, Anna, 198.  
Beadle, Caroline, 198.  
Beadle, Emma J., 198.  
Beadle, George M., 198.  
Beadle, Jesse, 198.  
Beadle, Joseph H., 198.  
Beauchamp, Rev. William M., 11, 16, 18, 55, 68.  
Beaumont, Hon. Andrew, 105, 107, 156, 158, 196.  
Beaumont, Eleanor B., 171.  
Beaumont, Hortense, 172.  
Beaumont, Mrs. Julian, 161, 196.  
Beaver, Ann, 186.  
Beaver, Jane C., 186.  
Becker, Adelia A., 171.  
Beers, John, 93.  
Beers, Mary, 93, 229.  
Belcher, David, 116, 121, 122.  
Belcher, Deborah, 121, 122.  
Bell, Mrs., 168.  
Benedict, James, 95.  
Benedict, Mrs. Susan, 94.  
Bennett, Mrs. Hannah, 5, 12.  
Bennett, George S., 12, 15, 16, 20, 230.  
Benning, Mrs., 168.  
Bertels, Miss B. Isabel, 17.  
Bertels, Elizabeth, 188.  
Bertels, Jacob, 188.  
Bertels, Magdelene, 188.  
Bettle, Hannah B., 160.  
Bettle, Hannah M., 165, 174, 177, 178.  
Bettle, Harriet I., 177.  
Bettle, James M., 178.  
Bettle, Miss Martha, 162.  
Bettle, Samuel, 174, 177, 178.  
Bettle, S. Leffingwell, 174.  
Bettle, William P., 177.  
Betts, Thaddeus, 99, 100.  
Brewer, Francis, 116, 121, 122.  
Brewer, Mary, 121.  
Brewer, William, 164.  
Bidlack, Benj., 73, 110, 111.  
Bidlack, Capt. James, 90.  
Birmingham, Robert, 12.  
Bishop, Ann, 84.  
Brightly, Charles H., 186.  
Brightly, Mary C., 186.  
Briggs, W., 23.

- Brisbane, Mary, 168.  
 Britton, John, 23.  
 Boileau, Nathaniel B., 159.  
 Bolles, Mrs., 167.  
 Bondy, Mrs. Peter, 12.  
 Bondy, Rev. Peter, 12.  
 Bonnell, Samuel, Jr., 167.  
 Botta, Charles, 70.  
 Boutell, Charles, 22.  
 Bower, Catherine, 194.  
 Bower, Frances, 194.  
 Bowman, Alexander H., 185, 191, 192.  
 Bowman, Amelia W., 174.  
 Bowman, Caleb F., 169.  
 Bowman, Dallas B., 192.  
 Bowman, Ebenezer, 156, 158.  
 Bowman, Miss Ellen S., 161.  
 Bowman, Mrs. Esther, 160.  
 Bowman, George D., 177.  
 Bowman, Harriet, 160, 174, 177, 178.  
 Bowman, Horatio B., 173.  
 Bowman, Isabelle, 169.  
 Bowman, Isaac, 156, 159, 166, 175.  
 Bowman, James, 174, 177, 178.  
 Bowman, Mrs. Louisa, 165, 185, 191, 192.  
 Bowman, Lucy M., 185.  
 Bowman, Miss Mary, 163, 173, 175.  
 Bowman, Mrs. Mary, 160.  
 Bowman, Samuel, 156, 158, 175.  
 Bowman, Susan A., 178.  
 Boyle, Martha, 218.  
 Brodhun, Clementine, 169.  
 Brodhun, C. L., 193.  
 Brodhun, H. B., 193.  
 Brodhun, Rebecca E., 193.  
 Broderick, Elizabeth F., 170, 184.  
 Brodrick, Ellen, 171, 184.  
 Brodrick, Emma M., 171.  
 Brodrick, Thomas, 170, 184.  
 Bronson, Emmeline, 175.  
 Bronson, John, 175.  
 Bronson, Phebe, 175.  
 Brooke, Miss Catherine, 166.  
 Brooks, Capt. John, 140, 141, 143.  
 Brouillette, Capt., 12.  
 Brouillette, Mrs., 12.  
 Brower, Mrs. Jane A., 167.  
 Brown, Helen C., 222.  
 Brown, John, 165.  
 Brown, Thomas W., 17.  
 Brown, William, 156.  
 Buckalew, Capt. John M., 16.  
 Buck, Asahel, 101, 207, 208.  
 Buck, Philip, 211.  
 Buckingham, Nancy, 217.  
 Budd, Benjamin, 142, 143.  
 Bulkeley, Charles L., 171.  
 Bulkeley, Miss Elizabeth, 166.  
 Bulkley, Miss Frances, 166.  
 Bunker, Mr., 131.  
 Burke, Sir J. Bernard, 21, 22.  
 Burke, Sir John, 21.  
 Burnap, Abigail, 229.  
 Burnett & Carpenter, 12.  
 Burnham, J. G., 94.  
 Burr, Levi, 162.  
 Burritt, Sarah, 83.  
 Butler, Amanda, 173.  
 Butler, Ann B. C., 112, 224.  
 Butler, Charles Edward, 105, 169, 194.  
 Butler, Hon. Chester, 105, 113.  
 Butler, Miss Eliza R., 164.  
 Butler, Miss Ellen V., 166.  
 Butler, Miss Frances, 162, 181.  
 Butler, Harriet B. S., 112.  
 Butler, Col. John, 12, 70, 84, 86, 87, 90, 112, 156, 158.  
 Butler, Julia, 194.  
 Butler, Gen. Lord, 154, 176, 224.  
 Butler, Lydia S., 112.  
 Butler, Mary, 176, 224.  
 Butler, Mrs. W. H., 162.  
 Butler, Pierce, 156, 158.  
 Butler, Mrs. Phoebe H., 14, 69, 73, 105, 109, 113, 176.  
 Butler, Miss Ruth Ann, 224.  
 Butler, Sarah C., 112.  
 Butler, Steuben, 105, 109, 156, 158, 194.  
 Butler, Sylvania, 112.  
 Butler, Wells, 112.  
 Butler, Col. Zebulon, 12, 14, 15, 20, 21, 69, 87, 89, 94, 105, 110, 112, 113, 176, 206, 212, 225.  
 Brundage, Mrs. A. R., 166.  
 Brundage, Asa R., 166, 189, 193, 196.  
 Brundage, Elizabeth M., 196.  
 Brundage, Francis, 193, 196.  
 Brundage, Jane, 189.  
 Brundage, M. S., 189.  
 Brundage, Richard B., 193.  
 Byewater, Mrs., 160.  
 Cahoon, Elizabeth W., 170.  
 Cahoon, George, 156, 158.  
 Caird, David, 171.  
 Caird, Margaret, 173.  
 Caird, James, 171.  
 Caird, Jane, 171.  
 Caldwell, William, 154.  
 Calhoun, Hon. John C., 81.  
 Campbell, Miss Jane, 161.  
 Campbell, Mrs., 161.  
 Capwell, Miss Jane, 161.  
 Carnegie, Andrew, 9.  
 Carey, Barnabas, 115, 116, 117, 121, 212.  
 Carey, Daniel, 117.  
 Carey, Eleazer, 117.  
 Carey, Eliza, 117.  
 Carey, Isaac H., 117.  
 Carey, John, 117.  
 Carey, Joseph, 117.  
 Carey, Louisa, 117.  
 Carey, Lucy, 117.  
 Carey, Miner, 117.  
 Carey, Rebecca D., 189, 196.  
 Carey, Sarah, 116, 117, 120, 121.  
 Carey, William, 117.  
 Cary, John, 73.  
 Carpenter, Anna M., 172, 187.  
 Carpenter, Elizabeth, 181.  
 Carpenter, Mary E., 181.  
 Carpenter, Phebe A., 169.  
 Carpenter, Thomas, 181, 187.  
 Carter, Anna S., 197.  
 Carter, Clarinda, 170, 197.  
 Carter, John W., 197.  
 Castle, Ann B., 112.  
 Caswell, Jane, 178.

- Catlin, Charles, 156, 158.  
 Catlin, Elizabeth, 216.  
 Catlin, George H., 12, 17.  
 Chahoon, George, 195.  
 Chahoon, Mary, 195.  
 Chahoon, Temperance, 171.  
 Chamberlain, Eleanor A., 180.  
 Chamberlain, Joseph, 180.  
 Chapman, Asa, 89.  
 Chapman, Elizabeth, 180.  
 Chapman, Isaac, 156, 158.  
 Chapman, James G., 179.  
 Chapman, John W., 179.  
 Chapman, Lucretia A., 179.  
 Chapman, Maria W., 179.  
 Chapman, Martha L., 179.  
 Chapman, Mary, 227, 228.  
 Chapman, Mrs. Rebecca D., 163.  
 Chapman, Sarah D., 180.  
 Chapin, Submit, 215, 216.  
 Chase, Mrs., 169.  
 Chase, E. B., 169.  
 Chase, Jennie E., 173.  
 Clark, Mrs. A. H., 162, 181, 182.  
 Clark, George, 22.  
 Clark, Rev. William J., 181, 182.  
 Clary, Ellen, 171.  
 Claus, William, 67.  
 Claxton, Assheton, 164.  
 Claxton, Mrs. Caroline P., 163, 183.  
 Claxton, Elizabeth, 186.  
 Claxton, John H., 183.  
 Claxton, Rev. R. B., 162, 182, 183, 186.  
 Clayton, H. H., 29.  
 Crary, Mrs. Christobel, 231.  
 Crary, Cornelia M., 187.  
 Crary, Mrs. Desire, 231.  
 Crary, Edwin M., 187.  
 Crary, Erasmus D., 187.  
 Crary, Dr. Mason, 230.  
 Crary, Nathan Beach, 230.  
 Crary, Miss Martha L., 231.  
 Crary, Mrs. Miranda L., 29, 231.  
 Crary, Miss Natalie B., 231.  
 Crary, Miss Sara Wood, 231.  
 Crary, Peter, 231.  
 Crary, Susan, 187.  
 Crary, Thomas, 231.  
 Creary, Mrs. Susan, 163.  
 Chester, Col. J. L., 22.  
 Chester, Howard, 23.  
 Christie, Amanda E., 221.  
 Christie, Dr. C. F. J., 222.  
 Cist, Ellen E., 180, 226, 227.  
 Cist, Jacob, 226, 227.  
 Christ, F. A., 22.  
 Colckglaser, Daniel, Jr., 159, 156.  
 Coleman, Mrs. Catherine, 166.  
 Coleman, Cornelius, 166.  
 Collier, Sir George, 134.  
 Collings, Alice M., 172.  
 Collings, Daniel, 187, 197.  
 Collings, Elizabeth, 169, 196.  
 Collings, Mary H., 187, 226.  
 Collings, Mrs. Melinda, 167, 197, 226.  
 Collings, Ruth, 169, 196.  
 Collins, Arthur, 22.  
 Collins, Daniel, 156, 159.  
 Colt, Arnold, 156, 159.  
 Colt, Elizabeth, 185.  
 Colt, Harris, 110, 112.  
 Colt, Henry, Jr., 165, 185.  
 Colt, Margaret, 171.  
 Conyngham, Miss Anna M., 168, 180.  
 Conyngham, Charles M., 182, 220.  
 Conyngham, David H., 177, 224.  
 Conyngham, Harriet M., 198.  
 Conyngham, John N., 163, 177, 182, 198, 224.  
 Conyngham, Col. John B., 224.  
 Conyngham, Miss Mary, 167, 179, 224.  
 Conyngham, Mrs. Ruth A., 161, 176-182, 224.  
 Conyngham, Thomas D., 178, 198.  
 Conyngham, Mrs. W. L., 171.  
 Conyngham, William H., 9.  
 Conyngham, William L., 177.  
 Cook, Amanda R., 173.  
 Cook, Mary, 171.  
 Cooper, Rev. Charles D., 187.  
 Coots, Henry C., 176.  
 Coots, Jacob, 176.  
 Coots, Rosena, 176.  
 Cornwall, Lieut. Aspinwall, 124.  
 Cornwallis, Lord, 89.  
 Corss, Asher, 215, 216.  
 Corss, Rev. Charles C., 215, 216.  
 Corss, James, 215, 216.  
 Corss, Elizabeth C., 215, 216.  
 Corss, Dr. Frederic, 215, 217.  
 Corss, Lucy G., 216.  
 Corss, Martha S., 216.  
 Corss, Submit C., 216.  
 Corss, Thankful M., 217.  
 Courtlandt, Col. Philip Van, 124, 125.  
 Courtright, Elizabeth B., 174.  
 Courtright, Henry, 174.  
 Courtright, Rosanna B., 174.  
 Courtright, Sarah, 174.  
 Chollett, ———, 172.  
 Croop, Elizabeth, 173.  
 Crowley, Mrs., 94.  
 Culver, Lucy A., 187.  
 Culver, Hiram, 187.  
 Curtis, Frederick, 209.  
 Curtis, Sarah, 112.  
 Cushing, F. H., 58.  
 Clymer, Henry, 156, 158.  
 Dana, Charles E., 184.  
 Dana, Gen. Edmund L., 155, 164, 184, 220.  
 Dana, Mrs. E. L., 163.  
 Dana, J. D., 30.  
 Dana, Sarah H., 184.  
 Darby, Hasket & Co., 148.  
 Darby, John, 148.  
 Darte, Samuel, 90.  
 Davenport, James L., 106.  
 Davidge, Mrs., 164.  
 Davidson, Mrs. 162.  
 Davis, 161.  
 Davis, Alice V., 185.  
 Davis, Chambers C., 184.  
 Davis, Elizabeth, 182, 184, 185.  
 Davis, George H., 184, 185.  
 Davis, James B., 182.  
 Davis, Gen. W. H. H., 8.  
 Davis, W. M., 26.  
 Dawson, Capt., 132.

- Dawson, Sergeant, 128.  
 Day, Absolom, 99, 100.  
 Drake, Abigail, 178.  
 Drake, Mrs. Ann R., 165.  
 Drake, Benjamin, 154, 156, 158, 174, 185.  
 Drake, Mrs., 161.  
 Drake, Mrs. Abigail, 161.  
 Drake, James, 75, 79, 80.  
 Drake, Susan, 174.  
 Drake, Dr. Thomas W., 165, 185.  
 Dean, Catherine, 196.  
 Dean, John, 196.  
 Deane, Silas, 151.  
 De Hart, Balthazer, 75, 76.  
 De Hart, Col. William, 110.  
 De Haas, Col. John P., 71.  
 Denison, Mrs. Caroline, 161, 174.  
 Denison, Charles, 190, 191, 195, 196.  
 Denison, David G., 190.  
 Denison, Elizabeth, 191, 196, 223.  
 Denison, Ellen, 169, 196.  
 Denison, Capt. George, 81, 90, 156, 158, 174, 223, 227.  
 Denison, Henry G., 195.  
 Denison, Henry M., 174.  
 Denison, Lazarus, 196.  
 Denison, Maria P., 196.  
 Denison, Col. Nathan, 85-90, 207, 217.  
 Denison, William, 223.  
 Dennis, Mrs. Abi, 160, 174.  
 Dennis, Catherine P., 168, 194.  
 Dennis, Catharine S., 174.  
 Dennis, Helen I., 194.  
 Dennis, Jacob J., 156, 158, 174.  
 Dennis, Norman J., 164.  
 Dennis, Dr. Welding F., 114, 172, 194.  
 Denton, Daniel, 75-80.  
 Depew, John, 207, 208.  
 Derby, Elias Hasket, 133, 140, 148.  
 Detrick, Frances A., 183.  
 Detrick, Grizzly, 192.  
 Detrick, Mrs. Hannah, 162, 180, 183, 189, 192.  
 Detrick, Jacob, 162, 183, 189.  
 Detrick, Jesse C., 189.  
 Detrick, Thomas E., 192.  
 DeWitt, Andrew, 178.  
 DeWitt, Ellen E., 178.  
 DeWitt, James, 178.  
 DeWitt, John, 178.  
 DeWitt, Julian, 178.  
 DeWitt, Louisa, 178.  
 DeWitt, Parma, 178.  
 DeWitt, Ziba, 178.  
 Dexter, Franklin B., 10.  
 Dickenson, Miss Jane, 165.  
 Dickson, Clare, 22.  
 Dikman, Eliphalet, 103, 104.  
 Dille, Mrs. Mary, 164.  
 Dilley, Emily, 172.  
 Dimmock, Rev. Davis, 155.  
 Dimmock, J. Benjamin, 8.  
 Ditmas, John J., 145, 144.  
 Doan, Mr., 132.  
 Doan, Capt. Prince, 132.  
 Dorrance, Miss Anne, 8.  
 Dorrance, Rev. John, 192, 217, 218.  
 Dorrance, Benjamin, 217.  
 Dorrance, Col. George, 217.  
 Dorrance, Nancy B., 217.  
 Dorrance, Penelope M., 217.  
 Dorrance, Rev. Samuel, 217.  
 Doughty, Charles, 151.  
 Downer, Ebenezer, 82.  
 Downer, Hannah, 82.  
 Duncan, Thomas, 159.  
 Dunlap, Rev. Robert, 228.  
 Dunlap, Sally, 228.  
 Dunn, Jane, 181.  
 Dunn, John Carrington, 163, 181.  
 Dunn, Mary, 163, 181.  
 Durel, Stephens, 208.  
 Durfee, Hon. Nathaniel B., 122.  
 Durkee, Col. John, 97, 206.  
 Durkee, Capt. Robert, 82, 90, 101, 103.  
 Dyer, Thomas, 156, 158.  
 Dymoke, Dimick, 22.  
 Evans, John, 156, 159.  
 Eaton, Jane, 170.  
 Eaton, Sarah, 169.  
 Edwards, Mrs., 162.  
 Edwards, Emmanuel, 180.  
 Edwards, J. L., 105, 106, 107, 112.  
 Edwards, William, 180.  
 Eichelberger, Mrs., 163.  
 Eiger, Mrs. 162.  
 Elder, Mary, 169.  
 Elliott, Elizabeth, 171.  
 Elliott, Jessie, 73.  
 Elliott, John, 76.  
 Elliott, Joseph, 69, 74, 75, 80, 81.  
 Elliott, Julia A., 171.  
 Ellmaker, Amos, 159.  
 Elwood, Aaron, 95.  
 Elwood, Rev. David M., 95.  
 Elwood, Shubael, 95.  
 Emory, Mrs. Louis, 23.  
 Esson, Ann, 230.  
 Farnham, Alexander, 217.  
 Farnham, Mrs. Emily A., 217.  
 Farguy, John, 185.  
 Farguy, Mary J., 185.  
 Farguy, William, 185.  
 Farrar, Henry, 22.  
 Flake, Mrs. Catherine, 160.  
 Franklin, John, 89.  
 Fell, Judge Jesse, 156, 158.  
 Feuerstein, Francis, 184.  
 Feuerstein, George P., 184.  
 French, ———, 170.  
 Freii, David, 186.  
 Freii, Dorothy, 186.  
 Freii, Peter, 186.  
 Fish, Joseph, 209.  
 Fisher, Esther, 167.  
 Fisher, James Henry, 230.  
 Fitch, Abigail, 94.  
 Fitch, Col. Ebenezer, 82.  
 Fitch, Capt. Ebenezer, Jr., 98, 103, 104.  
 Foot, Capt., 131, 132.  
 Foster, Hon. Charles D., 221.  
 Foster, Mrs. Charlotte M., 164.  
 Foster, Edward, 221.  
 Foster, Florence, 221.  
 Foster, John J., 175.  
 Foster, Mary B., 221.  
 Foster, Mrs. Mary J., 221.

- Foster, Joseph, 21-23.  
 Foster, Phineas Nash, 220.  
 Frothingham, Jane A., 194.  
 Frothingham, John, 194.  
 Fry, Mr., 164.  
 Fryburg, Margaret, 73.  
 Fuller, C., 156, 159.  
 Fuller, Jeremiah, 218.  
 Fuller, Mrs. Maria M., 166.  
 Gallat, Mr., 136.  
 Gallop, Christobel, 229.  
 Gallop, John, 229.  
 Gardoqui, James, 150.  
 Gardner, Simeon, 132, 133.  
 Gardner, Solomon, 132.  
 Garrett, Major John, 90.  
 Graeme, Thomas, 230.  
 Graham, Sarah M., 172.  
 Granville, R., 22.  
 Grattan, Elizabeth, 173.  
 Graves, Miss Melinda, 161, 177.  
 Gray, Alice, 188.  
 Gray, Arabella, 168, 188.  
 Gray, I., 188.  
 Gernerdt, Dr. J. M. M., 18.  
 Gibson, John B., LL. D., 159, 173.  
 Gibson, Margaretta, 173.  
 Gibson, Sarah, 173.  
 Gilchrist, Elizabeth, 220.  
 Gilchrist, Miss Grizzy E., 220.  
 Gilchrist, Helen M., 171.  
 Griffith, Andrew J., 229.  
 Griffith, Jemima S., 229.  
 Griffith, Jacob K., 229.  
 Griffith, Gertrude, 229.  
 Griffith, Mary C., 229.  
 Griffith, William, 229.  
 Griffith, William R., 229.  
 Gilchrist, Mrs., 170.  
 Gilchrist, Peter Mc., 220.  
 Green, Abner, 197.  
 Green, Ann, 197.  
 Green, Anna J., 189.  
 Green, Ellen, 175.  
 Green, Emma J., 197.  
 Green, Mrs. Jane, 160, 189.  
 Green, John, 189.  
 Green, Joseph, 175.  
 Green, Joshua, 175.  
 Green, Martha L., 189.  
 Gregory, Hannah, 93.  
 Gregory, H. E., 26.  
 Gregory, Mrs. Sarah, 166.  
 Grennell, Augustus H., 168.  
 Grinnel, Lucy, 215.  
 Goodale, N., 140.  
 Goodenough, Jared D., 80.  
 Goodwin, Abram, 167, 189, 215, 228.  
 Goodwin, John, 166.  
 Goodwin, Catherine K., 215.  
 Goodwin, Martha, 228.  
 Goodwin, Sarah M., 215.  
 Goodrich, Mr., 165.  
 Gore, Daniel, 212.  
 Gore, Capt. Obadiah, 210, 212.  
 Gorman, Mrs. Annette J., 16.  
 Goss, Philip, 212.  
 Glover, Mrs. H. W., 201.  
 Gunn, Ann, 216.  
 Gunsalas, James, 73.  
 Gustin, George W., 173.  
 Haff, Mrs., 161.  
 Haight, Miss Pebe, 109.  
 Haines, Miss Abigail, 161, 174.  
 Haines, Miss Catherine E., 161, 163, 174.  
 Haines, Eliza, 174.  
 Haines, George, 174.  
 Hakes, Lyman, 221.  
 Hale, Asa, 100.  
 Hamilton, Elizabeth, 173.  
 Hamilton, John, 170.  
 Hamilton, Margaret, 170.  
 Hammond, Lebbeus, 74.  
 Hampton, Col. Richard, 71, 72.  
 Hancock, 153.  
 Hancock, Jonathan, 156, 158, 174.  
 Hancock, Martha, 174.  
 Hancock, Miss Nancy, 161, 174.  
 Hannis, Hannah, 180.  
 Harding, Mrs., 167.  
 Harding, Elisha, 69.  
 Harding, Garrick M., 192.  
 Harding, Harriet F., 192.  
 Harding, Maria, 192.  
 Harkness, Alexander, 12.  
 Harrower, Miss Caroline I., 17.  
 Harvey, Oscar J., 11, 17, 74, 83, 200, 205.  
 Hayden, Esther, 94.  
 Hayden, Eunice, 94.  
 Hayden, Rev. Horace E., 15, 17, 20, 69, 155.  
 Hayden, Samuel, 94.  
 Heiss, Elizabeth, 186.  
 Heiss, Henry, 186.  
 Heiss, Philip, 186.  
 Heisz, Anne, 175.  
 Heisz, Aurora E., 175.  
 Heisz, Catherine S., 175.  
 Heisz, Cynthia, 175.  
 Heisz, Dezia M., 175.  
 Heisz, Fredrick E., 175.  
 Heisz, Henry, 175.  
 Heisz, John M., 175.  
 Heisz, Letitia, 175.  
 Heisz, Minerva, 175.  
 Helme, Capt. William, 110.  
 Hendee, Abner, 91.  
 Hendee, Alvan, 91-93.  
 Henfield, Capt. Gideon, 133, 136, 137, 150, 152.  
 Henry, Granville, 8.  
 Hepburn, Lewis, 156, 159.  
 Hepburn, Patrick, 156, 159.  
 Herrick, Col., 76.  
 Hibbard, Bathsheba, 84.  
 Hibbard, Cyprian, 82, 83.  
 Hibbard, Ebenezer, 82-84.  
 Hibbard, Hannah D., 83.  
 Hibbard, John, 84.  
 Hibbard, Joseph, 84.  
 Hibbard, Moses, 82.  
 Hibbard, Naomi, 84.  
 Hibbard, Walter, 84.  
 Hibbard, William, 69, 73, 83, 84, 91, 92.  
 Hillard, Ann E., 218.

- Hillard, Emma A., 193.  
 Hillard, Mrs. Hannah E., 166, 192, 193, 195.  
 Hillard, Harriet, 171, 218.  
 Hillard, Martha L., 192.  
 Hillard, Mary, 168.  
 Hillard, O. B., 192, 193, 195, 218.  
 Hillard, Miss Olivia, 171.  
 Hillard, Sarah S., 195.  
 Hillman, Arthur, 17.  
 Hitchcock, Elisha, 165.  
 Hoagland, Amos, 221.  
 Hoagland, Mary J., 221.  
 Hobart, Rev. Peter, 229.  
 Hobart, Rebecca, 229.  
 Hodgson, James, 176.  
 Hodgson, Stephen, 176.  
 Hoefflich, Rosina, 172.  
 Hoffman, Ellen, 170.  
 Hoflick, Grace C., 172.  
 Holland, Mrs. Harriet, 163.  
 Holland, Samuel, 168.  
 Hollenback, Col. Matthias, 8, 20, 101, 221.  
 Hollenback, Mary Ann, 221.  
 Hollenback, Sarah B., 83, 226, 227.  
 Hollister, Dr. F. Lee, 230.  
 Holmes, Dr. William H., 56.  
 Holmes, Col. James, 115.  
 Hopkins, Dr. Thomas C., 8.  
 Hoopes, Lydia, 226, 227.  
 Horton, Elizabeth, 190, 220.  
 Horton, Emily, 167, 190.  
 Horton, Miller, 190.  
 Hotchkiss, Samuel, 208, 209.  
 Houpt, Mrs. Edgar, 230.  
 House, Michael, 71.  
 Howard, Catherine, 168.  
 Howard, J. J., 23.  
 Howe, Mrs. Frank W., 12.  
 Howe, General Lord, 77, 96, 97, 101, 102, 124, 127, 145.  
 Howe, Margaret, 169.  
 Howe, Nathan G., 170.  
 Howes, Harriet, 169.  
 Hoyt, Anne, 215, 228.  
 Hoyt, Comfort, 216.  
 Hoyt, Edward E., 215, 216.  
 Hoyt, Elizabeth, 215.  
 Hoyt, Gov. Henry M., 215, 216.  
 Hoyt, John D., 215, 216, 228.  
 Hoyt, Martha G., 215, 228.  
 Hoyt, Martha S., 216.  
 Hoyt, Nancy H., 216.  
 Hoyt, Simon, 216.  
 Hoyt, Walters, 216.  
 Hoyt, Ziba, 216.  
 Hunlock, Andrew, 16, 20.  
 Huntington, Rev. Enoch, 175.  
 Hunt, Austin, 213.  
 Hurlburt, Nancy, 216.  
 Hutchins, Emily, 174.  
 Hutchins, Miss Mary A., 164, 183.  
 Hutchins, Mary, 174, 175, 187.  
 Hutchins, Mrs. Sarah, 165, 187.  
 Hutchins, Thomas, 174, 175, 183, 187.  
 Hyers, George, 182.  
 Ingham, Charles F., 185, 188.  
 Ingham, Elizabeth, 174.  
 Ingham, Miss Jane R., 164, 183.  
 Ingham, Jonas, 174.  
 Ingham, J. Quincy, 170.  
 Ingham, Mrs. Lucy A., 163, 185, 188.  
 Ingham, Mary A., 173, 185.  
 Ingham, Thomas, 183.  
 Ingham, William V., 188.  
 Isaac, Benjamin, 100, 103, 104.  
 Isaacs, Charles, 100.  
 Jackson, Miss E. F. M., 163.  
 Jackson, Capt. William, 115, 118, 120.  
 Jameson, Clarissa, 196.  
 Jameson, John, 196.  
 Jamison, 89.  
 Jay, Hor. John, 196.  
 Jenkins, Harris J. P., 121.  
 Jenkins, Jennatt, 170.  
 Jenkins, John, 206, 213.  
 Jenkins, John E., 17, 116.  
 Jenkins, Thomas, 116.  
 Jennison, Rebecca, 196.  
 Jennison, Samuel, 196.  
 Jones, Mrs., 94.  
 Jones, Catherine, 183.  
 Jones, Rev. Henry L., 9, 155.  
 Jones, John H., 183.  
 Jones, Martha, 183.  
 Jones, Theodore W., 183.  
 Jones, William H., 183.  
 Johnson, Capt., 137.  
 Johnson, Mrs. Fredrick C., 17.  
 Johnson, Dr. Fredrick C., 10, 128.  
 Johnson, Rev. Jacob, 10, 20, 212, 221.  
 Johnson, Mary B., 221.  
 Johnson, Robert, 12.  
 Johnson, Sir William, 12.  
 Judd, Enoch, 210.  
 Judge, Abner H., 84.  
 Kienzle, John Michael, 161.  
 Kellogg, Amanda, 176.  
 Kellogg, Ephriam T., 176.  
 Kellogg, John A., 176.  
 Kellogg, Nathan, 176.  
 Kellogg, Rosalinda, 176.  
 Kellogg, Sarah, 176.  
 Kelly, Minor, 175.  
 Kelly, Nancy L., 175.  
 Kelly, Sarah, 175.  
 Kemper, Rev. Jackson, 155, 173.  
 Keyer, Timothy, 210.  
 Kidder, Charles Holland, 173, 188.  
 Kidder, David S., 180.  
 Kidder, E. Victoria, 169, 182.  
 Kidder, Luther, 180, 182, 188.  
 Kidder, Mrs. Martha A., 162, 168, 180, 182, 188.  
 Kidder, Martha E., 181.  
 Kirby, Fred M., 20.  
 Kirkendall, Capt., 73.  
 Kisner, Elliott P., 17, 230.  
 Kittle, Abigail, 198.  
 Kittle, Ephriam K., 198.  
 Kittle, Sophie A., 170.  
 Kittle, Stephen Y., 170, 198.  
 Kleman, Catherine E., 185.  
 Kleman, Jacob, 185.  
 Kleman, Louise, 185.  
 Klippel, Conrad, 164, 165, 189, 192.

- Klippel, Mary A., 189, 192.  
 Klippel, Sarah E., 192.  
 Klippel, Thomas W., 189.  
 Krost, Elizabeth, 190.  
 Krost, Mrs. Gertrude, 165, 190.  
  
 Lacoe, Ralph D., 15, 20.  
 Lafayette, General, 151.  
 Lamb, Elizabeth P., 176.  
 Lamb, Mrs. Frances, 161, 176, 177, 181.  
 Lamb, Henry F., 176, 177.  
 Lamb, Mary Adams, 177.  
 Lane, Charlotte, 162.  
 Lane, Miss Melicent, 161.  
 Laning, Amanda E., 221, 222.  
 Laning, Augustus C., 20, 55, 222.  
 Laning, Elizabeth V., 222.  
 Laning, John, 222.  
 Laning, Mary Ann, 222.  
 Lathrop, William A., 230.  
 Lawrens, Col. John, 151.  
 Lawton, Anna M., 169.  
 Lawton, Mrs., 169.  
 Leach, George W., Sr., 230.  
 Leavenworth, Mrs. Annie, 167.  
 Le Clerc, Mrs. Rachel, 162, 180.  
 Ledlie, Capt. Hugh, 82.  
 Lea, Helen, 227.  
 Lea, Hetty M., 227.  
 Lea, James N., 227.  
 Lea, Squire, 227.  
 Lea, Rev. Luke, 227.  
 Lea, Mary W., 227.  
 Lee, Arthur, 150.  
 Lee, Mrs. Elizabeth, 161.  
 Lee, Gen. Charles, 77.  
 Leffingwell, Mrs., 160.  
 Lennard, George R., 170.  
 Lesley, Melissa, 173.  
 Leslie, James, 179.  
 Lester, Phebe Ann, 171.  
 Lewis, Arabella D., 169, 195.  
 Lewis, Sharpe D., 111.  
 Liggett, Mrs., 164.  
 Linch, James, 164.  
 Lincoln, Abraham, 11.  
 Lindsay, James S., 177.  
 Lindsay, Mary G., 177.  
 Lindsay, William, 177.  
 Lippincott, Catherine, 169.  
 Lippincott, Sophie, 172.  
 Livingston, Col., 76.  
 Locky, Adelaide, 180.  
 Lodge, S. S., 22.  
 Lookyear, Hannah E., 197.  
 Lookyear, John, 193, 197, 198.  
 Lookyear, Martha, 193, 197, 198.  
 Lookyear, Thomas, 193.  
 Loomis, Maj. Libbeus, 97, 102.  
 Loop, Cornelia Burton, 168, 194.  
 Loop, DeWitt Clinton, 164.  
 Loop, E. Sterling, 194.  
 Loop, Lydia, 194.  
 Loop, Ruth E., 194.  
 Loop, Samuel, 194.  
 Loop, Sterling R., 195.  
 Loskiel, 62.  
 Lull, Richard S., 28.  
 Lynch, Anna P., 218.  
 Lynch, Anne E. H., 218.  
  
 Lynch, Edward, 218.  
 Lynch, Edith H., 219.  
 Lynch, Harriet H., 219.  
 Lynch, Mary B., 219.  
 Lynch, Martha B., 218.  
 Lynch, Samuel H., 218, 219.  
  
 Mack, John Martin, 200, 204.  
 Maffett, Adelia, 167, 191, 194, 196, 198.  
 Maffet, George G. W., 196.  
 Maffet, Martha A., 191.  
 Maffett, Ruth, R., 194.  
 Maffet, Samuel, 156, 158, 159.  
 Maffet, William R., 191, 194, 196, 198.  
 Malcom, Col. William, 124.  
 Mallery, Garrick, 156, 158.  
 Manley, Clarissa, 190.  
 Manley, Hiram, 191.  
 Manley, John, 190.  
 Manley, Mrs. Rhoda, 166, 190, 191.  
 Manley, William, 190, 191.  
 Manly, Capt. John, 134.  
 Mann, Syrus, 91, 93.  
 Marble, Col. J. M. C., 230.  
 Marcy, Gen., 127, 128.  
 Marcy, Susan A., 169.  
 Marewine, Catherine, 177.  
 Marewine, Charles, 177.  
 Marewine, Eliza A., 177.  
 Marewine, James M., 177.  
 Marple, Enoch W., 230.  
 Marshall, 70.  
 Marshall, Eliza, 168, 193, 196, 198.  
 Marshall, Grace E., 172, 193.  
 Marshall, Lydia J., 193.  
 Marshall, Mary A., 193.  
 Marshall, Samuel, 171, 193, 196, 198.  
 Marshall, William R., 196.  
 Marvel, Nicholas, 207.  
 Marvin, Abigail, 94.  
 Marvin, Betsey M., 95.  
 Marvin, Capt. Cyrus O., 98.  
 Marvin, David, 69, 70, 73, 93-104.  
 Marvin, Elizabeth, 93.  
 Marvin, Esther, 95.  
 Marvin, Hannah, 95.  
 Marvin, Matthew, 93, 95.  
 Marvin, Reinold, 93.  
 Marvin, Samuel, 94, 95.  
 Marvin, Sarah, 95.  
 Marvin, Seth, 94.  
 Marvin, Simeon, 95.  
 Marvin, Susan, 95.  
 Marvin, Uriah, 94, 97, 102.  
 Mason, Major John, 229.  
 Mason, Rebecca, 229.  
 Matthews, John, 23.  
 Matthews, Peter, 211.  
 Matthias, George, 12.  
 Maxwell, Elizabeth C., 170, 183, 188, 190.  
 Maxwell, Helen, 190.  
 Maxwell, James L., 165, 167, 188, 190.  
 Maxwell, Mrs. Lydia M., 163, 183, 184.  
 Maxwell, Mary O., 170, 184.  
 Maxwell, Samuel, 188, 190.  
 Maxwell, Squire, 182.  
 Maxwell, Thomas M., 190.  
 Maxwell, Volney Lee, 163, 182, 184.  
 May, Mrs. James, 161.

- May, Rev. James, 176, 183, 186.  
 Mayer, Ellen, 169.  
 McAlpin, Andrew W., 190.  
 McAlpin, Egbert, 182.  
 McAlpin, Fredrick, 163, 183, 190.  
 McAlpin, George, 182, 183.  
 McAlpin, Sybil, 182, 183.  
 McCartney, Mrs. K. S., 155.  
 McCharachan, Capt., William, 85.  
 McCoy, Miss Sarah, 161.  
 McDougal, Gen., 97, 102, 128.  
 McGinley, Henry, 184.  
 McGinley, John, 184.  
 McGinley, Mary, 184.  
 McGuigan, Patrick, 167.  
 McGuigan, Mrs. Rachel A., 165.  
 McKean, Addison, 80.  
 McNair, Hetty, 227.  
 McNeil, Mr., 134.  
 McNelly, Catherine, 181.  
 McNelly, James, 181.  
 McNelly, William, 181.  
 Mercer, James, 217.  
 Mercer, Mary, 217.  
 Mercer, Penelope, 217.  
 Mercer, Samuel, 217.  
 Meredith, Miss Elizabeth, 165.  
 Meredith, Margaret A., 176.  
 Merrick, Charlotte, 182.  
 Merrick, Holland M., 182.  
 Merrick, John M., 182.  
 Mervin, Adjutant Elihu, 97.  
 Mesheppenjole, Capt., 151.  
 Metcalf, Anthony, 169.  
 Metcalfe, W. C., 23.  
 Miles, Mrs. G. D., 163, 188.  
 Millage, Abigail, 121, 122.  
 Millage, Levi, 116, 121, 122.  
 Miller, Phebe, 227, 228.  
 Mills, Mrs., 161, 162.  
 Mills, Adelaide J., 183.  
 Mills, Amanda T., 181.  
 Mills, Charles D., 188.  
 Mills, Emma F., 190.  
 Mills, Henry C., 168, 182.  
 Mills, James, 186.  
 Mills, John B., 181-183, 186, 188-190.  
 Mills, Nancy, 181, 182, 183, 186, 188, 190.  
 Mills, Sarah M., 189.  
 Miner, Anna L., 191.  
 Miner, Asher, 154, 181.  
 Miner, Caroline T., 188.  
 Miner, Hon. Charles A., 15, 20, 70, 156, 158, 226, 227.  
 Miner, Ebenezer B., 177.  
 Miner, Eliza Ross, 171.  
 Miner, Ellen, 226-227.  
 Miner, Mrs. Elizabeth D., 164.  
 Miner, Emily, 171, 186.  
 Miner, E. D., 188, 191, 193, 198.  
 Miner, Julia, 169, 196.  
 Miner, Letitia W., 198.  
 Miner, Mrs. Lucy E., 162, 177, 178, 181.  
 Miner, Mary A., 178.  
 Miner, Sidney R., 11.  
 Miner, Thomas W., 177, 178, 181.  
 Miner, William P., 186, 188, 191, 193, 198.  
 Mitchell, Capt., 92, 124.  
 Mock, Catherine, 170.  
 Montgomery, Gen. Richard, 76.  
 Moore, Mrs. O. K., 168.  
 Morehouse, Stephen, 99, 104.  
 Morgan, Harry, 79.  
 Morgan, Jesse T., 114.  
 Morris, Mrs. Esther, 164, 184.  
 Morris, T. Milner, 16, 230.  
 Morris, William K., 163.  
 Morris, Sarah, 169.  
 Moseley, Increase, 211.  
 Moss, Ann, 195.  
 Moss, David R., 195.  
 Moss, Samuel, 195.  
 Moyatt, Capt., 148.  
 Muller, Augustus B., 195.  
 Muller, H. G. A., 168, 195.  
 Muller, Sarah J., 168, 195.  
 Murray, Major Daniel N., 145, 147.  
 Murray, Steuben B., 12.  
 Myers, Amelia E., 172.  
 Myers, Miss Carrie J., 14.  
 Myers, Charles, 168, 192, 193.  
 Myers, Ellen A., 196.  
 Myers, Frank P., 194.  
 Myers, Miss Harriet, 163, 181.  
 Myers, Miss Jane, 163, 181.  
 Myers, John, 14, 181, 192.  
 Myers, Josephine Gross, 172.  
 Myers, Julius, 173.  
 Myers, Lawrence, 215.  
 Myers, Lucinda C., 169, 194, 196.  
 Myers, Mrs. Martha B., 14, 193.  
 Myers, Philip, 215.  
 Myers, Philip H., 12, 194, 196.  
 Myers, Mrs. Sarah, 163, 181, 192, 215.  
 Myers, William P., 193.  
 Nagle, Sarah, 170.  
 Nash, Asahel, 100.  
 Nelson, Capt. John, 71.  
 Nesbitt, Abraham, 20.  
 Nesbitt, Miss Fredricka, 17.  
 Nesbitt, Ralph, 17.  
 Newcomb, Alfred W., 189.  
 Newcomb, Ann B., 190.  
 Newcomb, Elisa, 198.  
 Newcomb, Martha, 198.  
 Newcomb, Nancy W., 189.  
 Newcomb, Robert, 191.  
 Newcomb, Susan, 189, 191, 198.  
 Newcomb, William, 189, 191, 198.  
 Nicholas, Hannah, 184, 185.  
 Nichols, I. G., 23.  
 Nicholas, Jane, 184.  
 Nicholas, Joseph H., 184.  
 Nicholas, Susannah, 184.  
 Nicholas, Thomas, 184, 185.  
 Nicholas, Victoria, 184.  
 Nicholas, William J., 185.  
 Niebell, Barnet S., 177.  
 Niebell, Fredrick, 177.  
 Niebell, John J., 177.  
 Nixon, Ann, 195, 197.  
 Nixon, George, 195, 197.  
 Nixon, Jane E., 195.  
 Nixon, Mary Ann, 197.  
 North, Asahel, 70.  
 Norton, Elizabeth, 172, 179, 181.



- Norton, John W., 180.  
 Norton, Mrs. Mary, 162, 180, 181.  
 Norton, William B., 162, 179, 181.
- Ormerod, George, 23.  
 Orne, Josiah, 133, 140.  
 Orne, William, 140.  
 Osterhout, Isaac M., 9.  
 Orrell, Isabella, 170.  
 Overholtz, Mrs. Sarah, 163.  
 Overton, Mrs. Anna M., 160.  
 Overton, Miss Mary B., 162.  
 Overton, Miranda Lee, 231.  
 Overton, Henry, 231.  
 Overton, Isaac, 231.  
 Overton, Sarah, 231.  
 Overton, Thomas B., 156, 158.  
 Owen, Daniel, 70, 100.
- Paine, Annie Lee, 173.  
 Paine, Lewis C., 172, 192.  
 Paine, Mary L., 192.  
 Paine, William L., 192.  
 Palmer, Ellen, 171.  
 Palmer, Hon. Henry W., 171.  
 Palmer, Stearne, 156, 159.  
 Parke, Benjamin, 176, 185.  
 Parke, Elizabeth, 185.  
 Parke, Sarah G., 185.  
 Parker, Mr., 58.  
 Parker, Arthur C., 9, 17.  
 Parker, Robert B., 177.  
 Parr, Ann, 172.  
 Parrish, Abigail, 227, 228.  
 Parrish, Archippus, 227, 228.  
 Parrish, Abraham, 227, 228.  
 Parrish, John, 227-228.  
 Parrish, Mrs., 167.  
 Parrish, Charles, 218, 224, 225, 227, 228, 229.  
 Parrish, Miss Mary C., 224, 225.  
 Parrish, Rebecca W., 227, 228.  
 Patten, Alice, 197.  
 Patten, Andrew, 192, 194, 196.  
 Patten, Ann, 192, 197.  
 Patten, Catherine, 169.  
 Patten, Miss Elizabeth, 167.  
 Patten, George, 192, 197.  
 Patten, Hannah A., 196, 197.  
 Patten, Mrs. Jane, 167, 192.  
 Patten, Joseph W., 192.  
 Patten, Margaret, 192, 194, 196.  
 Patten, William, 192.  
 Patterson, Mr., 164.  
 Patterson, John, 165, 185, 187.  
 Patterson, Margaret, 187.  
 Patterson, Mary, 185, 187.  
 Patterson, Richard, 185.  
 Paul, James, 182.  
 Paul, Mary, 182.  
 Paul, William, 182.  
 Payne, Edward F., 16, 230.  
 Payne, Bruce B., 229, 230.  
 Payne, Edward, 228, 230.  
 Payne, Mrs. Elsie R., 229, 230.  
 Payne, Miss Eleanor Arline, 229, 230.  
 Payne, Priscilla S., 230.  
 Payne, William G., 230.  
 Pratt, Capt. Joseph, 132, 187, 148, 15.  
 Peirce, Ezekiel, 205, 213.  
 Peirce, Lieut. Timothy, 88.  
 Perkins, John, 212.  
 Perry, Benjamin, 156, 158, 180.  
 Perry, Mrs. Mary, 160, 174, 180.  
 Perry, Miss Rebecca L., 162, 180.  
 Peters, Miss Anna M., 165.  
 Peters, C. C., 181.  
 Peters, Ellen M., 181.  
 Peters, John S., 91.  
 Peters, Ralph, 181.  
 Peters, Miss Sarah H., 163.  
 Pettebone, Judge, 187.  
 Pettebone, Mrs. Elizabeth, 187, 189.  
 Pettebone, Henry, 119, 189.  
 Pettebone, Noah, 193.  
 Pettebone, Sarah, 193.  
 Pettebone, William S., 187.  
 Phelps, Arminda, 84.  
 Phelps, Francis A., 230.  
 Phelps, Noah, 209.  
 Phelps, Obadiah, 84.  
 Prestidge, Thomas R., 164.  
 Preston, Joseph T., 172.  
 Preston, Marian W., 173.  
 Preston, Sarah Ann, 173.  
 Pickering, Col. Timonthy, 11.  
 Pickett, Ann, 173.  
 Pickett, Frederick, 173.  
 Pickett, Mary A., 173.  
 Pierce, Alice, 194.  
 Pierce, Anne V., 168, 194, 196.  
 Pierce, Maj. Harry W., 17.  
 Pierce, Henry H., 196.  
 Pierce, Mary, 225.  
 Pierce, Dr. Thomas A., 194, 196.  
 Phillips, Anne, 218.  
 Phillips, Elizabeth, 121, 122.  
 Phillips, Hosea, 116, 117, 122.  
 Phillips, Job, 73.  
 Phillips, Nicholas, 206, 207.  
 Phinney, Elizabeth C., 181.  
 Phinney, Henry S., 181.  
 Phinney, Mary, 181.  
 Pritchard, Jonathan, 207.  
 Poinsett, Hon. Joel R., 112.  
 Potter, Bishop, 167.  
 Prosser, Elizabeth M., 169.  
 Puterbaugh, Susan, 173.  
 Purdon, Mrs. Mary B., 165.  
 Putnam, Gen. Israel, 77, 120, 124, 125.  
 Pyke, Abraham, 73.
- Quillinan, Dennis, 164.
- Race, Ann, 195, 197.  
 Race, George, 195, 197, 198.  
 Race, Margaret A., 195.  
 Race, Martha E., 197.  
 Race, Nancy, 198.  
 Rafferty, Miss Nancy, 161.  
 Ramsay, 70.  
 Ransom, Capt., 70, 89, 90, 96, 98, 101, 103.  
 Ratheram, Mr. Edward, 165.  
 Raub, Andrew G., 226.  
 Raub, Edwin, 226.  
 Raub, Maud B., 226.  
 Raub, Samuel, 226.  
 Ray, Mrs. Sarah, 161, 176.  
 Reel, Helen M., 171.

- Reese, Abigail, 196.  
 Reese, Ruth, 170.  
 Reese, Thomas C., 196.  
 Reichard, Col. George N., 219, 220.  
 Reichard, Miss Grizzy E., 219, 220.  
 Reichard, Capt. John, 189, 191, 219.  
 Reichard, Joseph, 189.  
 Reichardt, Mary E., 188.  
 Reichard, Mrs. Wilhelmina, 166, 189, 191, 219.  
 Reichard, William, 191.  
 Reichart, Catherine F., 184.  
 Reichart, John, 184, 188.  
 Reichart, Juliana B., 184.  
 Reichart, Magdalene J., 184.  
 Reid, Mary, 217.  
 Reith, Ann Essen, 230.  
 Reith, George, 230.  
 Reitstap, J. B., 23.  
 Reloter, Mary A., 172.  
 Renshaw, Theodore, 200.  
 Renwick, Edward S., 166.  
 Reynolds, Mrs. Dorrance, 17.  
 Reynolds, Mary, 169, 196.  
 Reynolds, Sheldon, 20, 21, 155.  
 Ribball, Capt. George, 73.  
 Rice, W. N., 26.  
 Richmond, William H., 17.  
 Rickard, A. G., 194.  
 Rickard, Charles B., 194.  
 Rickard, Rebecca, 194.  
 Rickard, Jedediah, 213.  
 Richards, Asa, 12.  
 Ricketts, Agib, 170.  
 Ricketts, Col. Robert Bruce, 227.  
 Ricketts, Robert Bruce, 3d, 227.  
 Ricketts, Miss Stella S., 221, 227.  
 Ricketts, William R., 227.  
 Riesz, Fredrick William, 195.  
 Riesz, John, 192.  
 Riesz, Joseph, 192, 195.  
 Riesz, Magdalene, 192, 195.  
 Riley, Bridget, 171.  
 Riley, Miss Cecilia, 166.  
 Riley, Elizabeth, 172.  
 Riley, James, 185, 186.  
 Riley, Margaret, 170, 185.  
 Riley, Miss Mary, 165, 185, 186.  
 Riley, Thomas, 186.  
 Ritter, Gov. Joseph, 8.  
 Ritterspacher, Jacob, 186.  
 Ritterspacher, Margaret, 186.  
 Ritzema, Col. Rudolphus, 75, 77, 78, 80.  
 Roberts, Harriet A., 218.  
 Roberts, James, 70, 100.  
 Robinson, A. L., 193, 195.  
 Robinson, Mrs. Ann, 161, 176.  
 Robinson, Anthony, 178, 179.  
 Robinson, Emma A., 193.  
 Robinson, Giles, Jr., 178.  
 Robinson, Houghton B., 162, 179.  
 Robinson, John W., 176, 179.  
 Robinson, Le Clerc, 195.  
 Robinson, Maria, 169.  
 Robinson, Martha, 172.  
 Robinson, Mary O. B., 176, 179.  
 Robinson, Rose, 178, 179.  
 Robinson, Samuel, 193, 195.  
 Robinson, Thomas W., 179.  
 Rockwell, Billy, 95.  
 Rockwell, Eliud, 95.  
 Rockwell, Fredrick, 95.  
 Rose, Deloss, 162, 178.  
 Ross, Ann, 197.  
 Ross, Eliza, 154.  
 Ross, Mary A., 197.  
 Ross, Gen. Robert, 74.  
 Ross, Mrs. Ruth, 162, 179.  
 Ross, Samuel, 197.  
 Ross, William, 154, 170.  
 Roth, Charles, 186.  
 Roth, Justine, 186.  
 Roth, Mary T., 171, 186.  
 Roughsedge, Elizabeth, 193.  
 Roughsedge, Harriet, 197.  
 Roughsedge, Margaret, 197.  
 Roughsedge, Mary A., 193.  
 Roughsedge, William, 193, 197.  
 Round, J. H., 23.  
 Russell, Mrs. Christiana, 161.  
 Russell, Rev. Peter, 164.  
 Rutter, Emily H., 180.  
 Rutter, Margaret J., 180.  
 Rutter, Mary A., 180.  
 Rutter, Nathaniel, 180.  
 Sanderson, Mrs. G. S., 229.  
 Saunders, Thomas, 133.  
 Sax, Conrad, 229.  
 Sax, Jemima, 229.  
 Sax, Jacob, 229.  
 Sax, John, 229.  
 Sax, Rebecca, 229.  
 Sayre, Anna F., 179.  
 Sayre, Catherine I., 179.  
 Sayre, Elizabeth K., 179.  
 Sayre, William H., 179.  
 Schrader, Miss Elizabeth, 167.  
 Schrader, Nicholas, 219.  
 Schrader, Philip, 219.  
 Schrader, Miss Magdalene, 166.  
 Schrader, Miss Wilhelmina, 219.  
 Scranton, Cornelia W., 224.  
 Scranton, Joseph H., 224.  
 Shaler, John, 116.  
 Sharpe, Anna, 179.  
 Sharpe, Elizabeth, 168, 178, 187.  
 Sharpe, Frances, 177.  
 Sharp, Henry, 187.  
 Sharpe, Hester, 181.  
 Sharp, John, 195.  
 Sharp, Margaret, 195, 198.  
 Sharpe, Mary Ann, 198.  
 Sharpe, Rachel, 167.  
 Sharpe, Richard, 161, 176, 177, 179, 181.  
 Sharp, Robert, 195, 198.  
 Sharpe, Mrs. Sarah, 161, 164, 176, 177, 179, 181.  
 Shay, Charles F., 195.  
 Shay, John, 195.  
 Shay, Sarah J., 195.  
 Shrader, Elizabeth L., 192.  
 Shrader, G. F. F. C., 192.  
 Shrader, Rebecca, 192.  
 Slade, Mr. 137.  
 Slapp, Capt. John, 82.  
 Smalley, Mrs. Elizabeth, 167.  
 Smalley, William, 167.  
 Spalding, Capt. Simon, 70, 92, 96, 101.  
 Spaulding, Andrew, 207.

- Standish, Priscilla, 230.  
 Spayd, Dr. Charles W., 230.  
 Stanton, Ann, 170.  
 Stanton, James H., 198.  
 Stanton, John Richard, 198.  
 Stanton, Martha, 171, 198.  
 Stanton, Capt. Thomas, 229.  
 Stanton, Rachel, 173.  
 Staples, John, 209, 211.  
 Stark, Miss Cornelia W., 9, 17.  
 Swanwick, Mrs. 164.  
 Sears, Benj., 99.  
 Searle, Ebenezer, 209.  
 Searle, William, 69.  
 See, Lieut. Horace, 11.  
 See, Mrs. Horace, 11.  
 Seers, Benjamin, Judge, 99.  
 Selleck, Rev. Charles M., 95.  
 Severn, Mrs. Nancy, 165.  
 Schnebly, J., 72.  
 Sheldon, Maj. Elisha, 147.  
 Shephard, Hannah, 184.  
 Shephard, John, 184.  
 Sherman, Jenks N., 162.  
 Sherwood, George, 23.  
 Skelding, Amelia M., 173.  
 Skelding, William, 173.  
 Stearns, Capt. L. Denison, 20.  
 Stedman, Sarah, 226, 227.  
 Sterling, Lord, 76, 125.  
 Sterling, Mrs. W. G., 169.  
 Stevens, Asa, 211.  
 Stevens, General, 97, 102.  
 Stevens, Jesse, 207, 208.  
 Stevens, Van Buren, 169.  
 Stewart, William, 212.  
 Streater, Mrs., 161, 163.  
 Streater, Dr. Charles, 161.  
 Streater, Miss Elizabeth, 163, 187.  
 Streater, Mrs. Martha, 166, 187, 189.  
 Streater, Sarah P., 189.  
 Streater, William, 187, 189.  
 Sweet, Capt., 128, 129, 130, 131, 132.  
 Sweatland, Caleb, 209.  
 Sisty, Mrs., 162.  
 Sisty, Amos, 182, 183.  
 Sisty, Helen, 183.  
 Sisty, Martha S., 182, 183, 188.  
 Sisty, Mary L., 182.  
 Sisty, Samuel B., 188.  
 Sisty, William White, 188.  
 Sitgreaves, Rev. Samuel, 174.  
 Sigourney, Elias, 134.  
 Silbo, Jabez, 212.  
 Silsbee, Nathaniel, 133, 134.  
 Silver, Harriet B., 112.  
 Sincoe, Gov., 67.  
 Sims, Richard, 23.  
 Sinyard, Jonathan, 165.  
 Sinyard, Mrs. Martha, 165.  
 Sinyard, Mrs. Mary, 164.  
 Shiras, Alexander, 162.  
 Shiras, Mrs. Alexander, 162.  
 Schribzer, Mrs. Betsy, 162.  
 Smith, Abigail, 115, 122.  
 Smith, Benjamin, 73, 114, 155.  
 Smith, Catherine, 116.  
 Smith, Charles M., 186.  
 Smith, Deborah, 116.  
 Smith, Elizabeth, 116, 121, 195.  
 Smith, Eliza J., 195.  
 Smith, Mrs. Hannah C., 167.  
 Smith, Isaac, 195.  
 Smith, John, 110, 111, 112, 116, 121, 122, 186.  
 Smith, Justine T., 186.  
 Smith, Mary, 116, 186.  
 Smith, Robert, 116, 121, 122.  
 Smith, Sarah, 115, 116.  
 Spinks, Catherine, 121, 122.  
 Spinks, Charles, 116, 121, 122.  
 Stites, Mrs. Lydia A., 16, 230.  
 Swift, Ensign Herman, 96, 101.  
 Schriber, Mrs. Betsy, 162.  
 Scott, Benjamin, 177.  
 Scott, Mrs. Catherine, 160, 163, 174, 175, 180.  
 Scott, David, 81, 108, 109, 110, 161, 174, 175, 177, 180.  
 Scott, Miss Elizabeth, 162.  
 Scott, Ellen, 167, 180.  
 Scott, Ethen, 197.  
 Scott, George, 170, 180, 191.  
 Scott, James A., 193.  
 Scott, John, 191, 193.  
 Scott, Letteer, 197.  
 Scott, Martha Ann, 174.  
 Scott, Mrs. Mary, 162, 191, 193, 197.  
 Scott, William B., 174.  
 Scoville, Elisha, 116.  
 Scoville, James, 116.  
 Shoemaker, Henrietta, 171.  
 Shoemaker, Miss Jane A., 14.  
 Shomaker, Mrs. Ann E., 227.  
 Shoemaker, Hon. Charles D., 227.  
 Shoemaker, Elizabeth D., 227.  
 Shoemaker, Elijah, 223, 227.  
 Shoemaker, Mrs. Esther W., 223.  
 Shoemaker, George, 227.  
 Shoemaker, Hendrick J., 227.  
 Shoemaker, Helen L., 225, 227.  
 Shoemaker, Robert C., 227.  
 Shoemaker, Rebecca J., 227.  
 Shoemaker, Stella, 225, 226, 227.  
 Shoemaker, William M., 230.  
 Shoemaker, Hon. L. D., 12, 223, 227.  
 Shoemaker, Dr. Levi I., 9, 12, 223, 224.  
 Slocum, Abi D., 171, 182.  
 Slocum, Mrs. Ann D., 163, 182, 183.  
 Slocum, Benjamin, 182.  
 Slocum, Edward L., 192.  
 Slocum, Mrs. Elizabeth, 166, 188, 192.  
 Slocum, Ellen M., 183.  
 Slocum, Frances, 12.  
 Slocum, Joseph, 156, 159, 179.  
 Slocum, J. J., 188, 192.  
 Slocum, Sarah L., 171, 179, 188.  
 Slocum, Thomas T., 182, 183.  
 Slosson, Maria, 167.  
 Snow, Catherine, 192.  
 Snow, John, 192.  
 Snow, Kate Riley, 170.  
 Snow, Miss Mary E., 167, 192.  
 Stoddard, Lydia, 112.  
 Stoeckel, Louisa, 173.  
 Stott, Mrs., 163.  
 Stout, Asher M., 190, 191.  
 Stout, Ellen G., 168, 190, 191.  
 Stout, John K., 190.  
 Stout, Katherine H., 191.

- Strong, Bathsheba, 84.  
 Sullivan, Gen. John, 125.  
 Sumner, Maj. John, 97, 102.  
 Sutherland, W. C., 12.  
 Scull, William, 200.  
 Sluman, William, 206.  
 Stuart, Ellen, 182, 184.  
 Stuart, John, 182, 184.  
 Sturdevant, Charles Huston, 173.  
 Sturdevant, Ebenezer Warren, 168, 194.  
 Sturdevant, E. W., 191, 194, 196, 230.  
 Sturdevant, Frank T., 196.  
 Sturdevant, Mrs. Lucy, 166, 196.  
 Sturdevant, L. H., 191, 194.  
 Sturdevant, Mary E., 191.  
 Synards, Joseph, 165.  
 Sly, Susan, 170.  
 Smythe, Samuel Nesbitt, 17.  
 Snyder, Catherine, 186.  
 Snyder, Mrs. Catharine C., 225.  
 Snyder, Jacob, 186.  
 Snyder, Michael, 186.  
 Snyder, Simon, 159.  
 Taylor, Dr. Lewis H., 20.  
 Thatcher, Alice, 196.  
 Thatcher, Emily, 169, 196.  
 Thatcher, William, 196.  
 Tracy, Charles H., 188.  
 Tracy, Deborah, 185.  
 Tracy, Edward W., 188.  
 Tracy, Edwin, 156, 159, 185.  
 Tracy, Eugene A., 188.  
 Thomas, Isaac, 226, 227.  
 Thomas, Jesse, 226, 227.  
 Thomas, Percy R., 16, 228.  
 Thomas, Ellen M., 228.  
 Thomas, Lydia H., 228.  
 Thomas, Mordecai, 228.  
 Thomas, Peter, 228.  
 Thomas, Sarah S., 228.  
 Thomas, Miss Sarah Ann, 167.  
 Thomas, Mrs. Sallie D., 228.  
 Thomas, William, 161.  
 Thompson, Capt. Cornelius, 138.  
 Thornton, Emily Jane, 170.  
 Thorpe, Abraham, 164.  
 Trott, Mrs. Lydia, 160.  
 Trott, Miss Sarah Elizabeth, 161.  
 Tuckett, John, 22.  
 Turner, Mrs. Jemima, 167.  
 Turner, John, 116, 167.  
 Turner, Samuel G., 171.  
 Trumbull, Gov., 84, 88.  
 Thomas, ———, 165.  
 Tracy, Mrs. Hannah, 160, 163.  
 Tracy, Jane B., 188.  
 Tracy, Leonard B., 188.  
 Tracy, Mary Ann, 188.  
 Tracy, Norman R., 188.  
 Tracy, Peleg, 156, 158.  
 Tracy, Mrs. Sarah, 164, 165, 185, 188.  
 Traxler, William E., 17.  
 Teed, Amanda, 169, 196.  
 Teed, Freeman T., 196.  
 Teed, Gilbert G., 196.  
 Tilghman, William, 159.  
 Tissington, S., 23.  
 Titus, Helen C., 172.  
 Trimble, James, 160.  
 Tripp, Diana N., 176.  
 Tripp, Isaac, 212.  
 Totten, Mr., 164.  
 Tyler, Dr. Lyon G., 9.  
 Ulman, Daniel, 218.  
 Underhill, ———, 22.  
 Vallance, John K., 168, 193.  
 Vallance, Rebecca L., 193.  
 Vallance, Sarah, 168, 193.  
 Van Cortland, Col. Philip, 115.  
 Vernet, Mrs. Ann, 163.  
 Vernet, Charles I., 162.  
 Vilner, J. V., 112.  
 Vivian, J. L., 22.  
 von Krug, Rev. Dr. F., 8.  
 Wadhams, Esther W., 223.  
 Waelder, Elizabeth, 191.  
 Waelder, Jacob, 191.  
 Waelder, Mary L., 191.  
 Walker, Biddy, 185.  
 Walker, Elizabeth, 185.  
 Walker, Joseph, 185.  
 Wallace, John, 164.  
 Wallace, William W., 164.  
 Ward, Miss Celena, 166.  
 Ward, Esther A., 197.  
 Ward, John J., 156, 158.  
 Ward, Maria, 172.  
 Ward, William E., 197.  
 Warner, Henry, 187.  
 Warner, Margaret, 187.  
 Warner, Mary E., 187.  
 Warner, Winfield, 187.  
 Washburn, Daniel, 60.  
 Washington, Gen. George, 14, 79, 87,  
 88, 96, 97, 101, 102, 105, 147.  
 Waterbury, Gen. David, 147.  
 Waters, Henry F., 23.  
 Waters, R. E. C., 22.  
 Watrous, Col. Lewis A., 8.  
 Watson, Mrs. A. R., 23.  
 Watson, Marrietta R., 185.  
 Watson, Oliver, 185.  
 Watson, William S., 185.  
 Wayne, Gen. Anthony, 71.  
 Wragg, Sarah B., 171.  
 Weaver, F. W., 23.  
 Weaver, Capt. Jacob, 71, 72.  
 Weaver, M. R., 115.  
 Webb, Lieut. S., 96.  
 Weell, Hannah, 154.  
 Weld, A. D., 22.  
 Wells, Alsop, 161.  
 Wells, Edward, 20.  
 Wells, H. H., 162.  
 Wells, Lieut., 101.  
 Wells, Mrs. Mary, 162, 180, 183.  
 Wells, Richard J., 183.  
 Wells, Rosewell, 154, 156, 158.  
 Wells, William H. H., 180, 183.  
 Wren, Christopher, 18, 199.  
 White, Daniel, 183.  
 White, Miss Jane, 164, 183.  
 White, Joseph, 133.  
 Whitney, Miss Charlotte, 167.  
 Wilkes, Col. John, 23.  
 Willets, Mary, 170.

- Williams, Darius, Jr., 161.  
 Williams, Roger, 63.  
 Williams, Thomas, 109.  
 Williamson, James Pryor, 172.  
 Willoughby, Francis, 231.  
 Wilson, Mrs., 165.  
 Wilson, Agnes, 186.  
 Wilson, Ashbel, 156, 159.  
 Wilson, Frances A., 189, 190, 197.  
 Wilson, John, 189.  
 Wilson, Mary, 225.  
 Wilson, Olivia, 190.  
 Wilson, Robert, 166, 195, 197.  
 Wilson, Sarah, 195, 197.  
 Wilson, Thomas, 190, 195.  
 Wilson, Zaccheus, 227.  
 Wintersteen, Mary, 173.  
 Wintermute, Philip, 206.  
 Winterstein, Nancy, 170.  
 Withers, Mrs., 170.  
 Withers, Alfred B., 193.  
 Withers, Charlotte, 193.  
 Withers, William S., 168, 193.  
 Wright, 23.  
 Wright, Mrs., 161, 163.  
 Wright, Anna, 154, 168.  
 Wright, Caroline Griffin, 172.  
 Wright, Dr. Harrison, 20, 21.  
 Wright, Ellen Hendrick, 172.  
 Wright, Miss Hetty, 165.  
 Wright, Jemima, 227, 228.  
 Wright, Joseph, 154.  
 Wright, Josiah, 154.  
 Wright, Letitia, 154.  
 Wright, Mary, 154, 164.  
 Wilson, Mary, 227.  
 Wright, Sarah, 154, 174.  
 Wright, Thomas, 154.  
 Wright, William, 154, 174.  
 Wolfe, General James, 90.  
 Wolfe, Gov. George, 8.  
 Wolken, Cynthia, 170.  
 Woodward, Mrs., 161.  
 Woodward, Abishai, 182.  
 Woodward, Adeline, 191.  
 Woodward, Catherine, 191, 194, 196.  
 Woodward, Charles F., 191.  
 Woodward, Elizabeth, 181.  
 Woodward, Miss Ellen May, 166, 180.  
 Woodward, Hon. George W., 163, 178-183, 186, 189, 191.  
 Woodward, Henry, 191.  
 Woodward, John Kimble, 186.  
 Woodward, Lucretia, 182.  
 Woodward, Lydia Trott, 173, 182.  
 Woodward, Mary H., 189.  
 Woodward, Nathaniel K., 191.  
 Woodward, Sarah E., 178, 179, 180, 181, 182, 183, 186, 189, 191.  
 Woodward, Hon. Stanley T., 15, 20, 178.  
 Woodward, Hon. Warren J., 12, 191, 194, 195, 196.  
 Woodward, William W., 183.  
 Worrell, Mrs., 168.  
 Worrell, Constance A., 189.  
 Worrell, Elizabeth, 191.  
 Worrell, Dr. E. W., 168.  
 Worrell, Lewis, 185, 187, 189, 191.  
 Worrell, Mary M., 185, 187, 189, 191.  
 Worrell, Reddin, 187.  
 Wurts, Mrs. Ann, 162, 180.  
 Wurts, Eliza Ann, 180.  
 Wurts, John J., 180.  
 Wynkoop, Lieut. Col., 76.  
 Yarrington, Hannah, 190.  
 Yarrington, Luther, 190.  
 Yarrington, Rebecca K., 190.  
 Yeager, John B., 17.  
 Young, Mrs. Phebe, 160, 184.  
 Young, Miss Sarah, 164, 184.  
 Zeisberger, David, 12.  
 Zinzendorf, Count Nicholas Louis, 200, 201, 204.











